

THE YALE
SHAKESPEARE

TROILUS
AND
CRESSIDA

EDITED BY
N. BURTON PARADISE

YALE UNIVERSITY
PRESS





THE YALE SHAKESPEARE

EDITED BY

WILBUR L. CROSS

TUCKER BROOKE

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION
OF THE

DEPARTMENT OF ENGLISH, YALE UNIVERSITY,
ON THE FUND

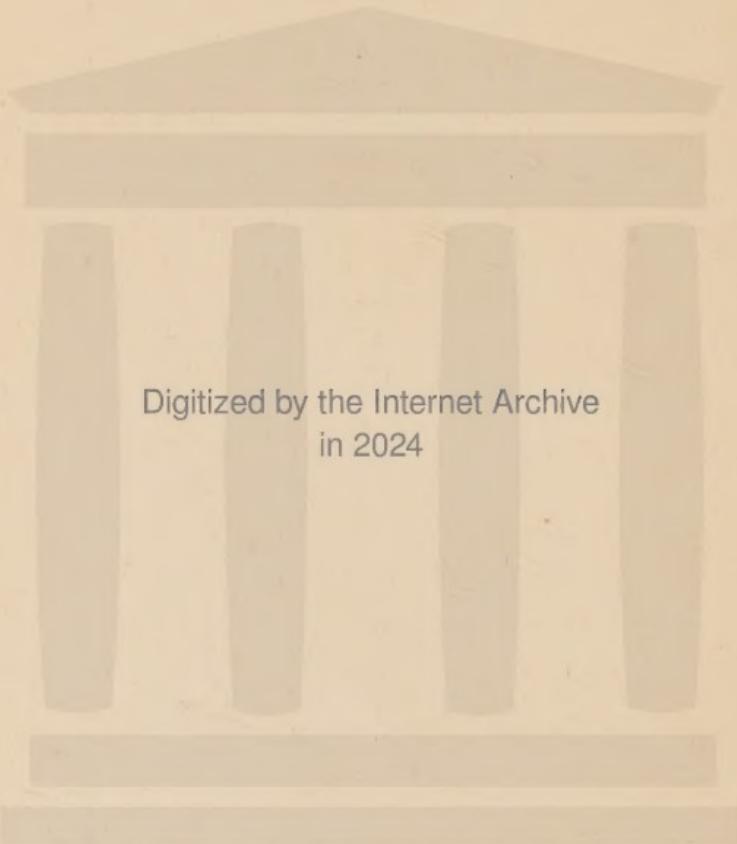
GIVEN TO THE YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS IN 1917

BY THE MEMBERS OF THE

KINGSLEY TRUST ASSOCIATION

(SCROLL AND KEY SOCIETY OF YALE COLLEGE)

To Commemorate the Seventy-Fifth Anniversary
of the Founding of the Society



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

· · : *The Yale Shakespeare* : ·

THE TRAGEDY OF TROILUS AND CRESSIDA

EDITED BY
N. BURTON PARADISE



NEW HAVEN · YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON · HUMPHREY MILFORD
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS · MCMXXVII

COPYRIGHT, 1927

BY YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS

Printed in the United States of America

CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE TEXT	1
NOTES	184
APPENDIX A. Sources of the Play	162
APPENDIX B. History of the Play	166
APPENDIX C. Authorship of the Play	171
APPENDIX D. The Text of the Present Edition	178
APPENDIX E. Suggestions for Collateral Reading	184
INDEX OF WORDS GLOSSED	186

The facsimile opposite represents the title-page of the Elizabethan Club copy of the first issue of the only early quarto edition. Of this edition, four copies of the first issue and eleven of the second are known to survive. The Elizabethan Club copy contains the title-pages of both issues and the Epistle which was prefixed to the second.

THE Historie of Troylus and Cresseida.

*As it was acted by the Kings Maiesties
seruants at the Globe.*

Written by William Shakespeare.



LONDON

Imprinted by G. Eld for R. Bonian and H. Waller, and
are to be sold at the spred Eagle in Paules
Church-yard ouer against the
great North doore.

1609.

[DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

PRIAM, *King of Troy.*

HECTOR,
TROILUS,
PARIS,
DEIPHOBUS,
HELENUS,

} his Sons.

MARGARELON, *a Bastard Son of Priam.*

ÆNEAS,
ANTENOR,

} Trojan Commanders.

CALCHAS, *a Trojan Priest, taking part with the Greeks.*

PANDARUS, *Uncle to Cressida.*

AGAMEMNON, *the Greek General.*

MENELAUS, *his Brother.*

ACHILLES,

AJAX,

ULYSSES,

NESTOR,

DIOMEDES,

PATROCLUS,

} Greek Commanders.

THERSITES, *a deformed and scurrilous Greek.*

ALEXANDER, *Servant to Cressida.*

Servant to Troilus.

Servant to Paris.

Servant to Diomedes.

HELEN, *Wife to Menelaus.*

ANDROMACHE, *Wife to Hector.*

CASSANDRA, *Daughter to Priam; a prophetess.*

CRESSIDA, *Daughter to Calchas.*

Trojan and Greek Soldiers, and Attendants.

SCENE: *Troy, and the Greek Camp before it.]*

The Dramatis Personæ were first supplied, imperfectly, by Rowe (ed. 1709), and later completed by Theobald (ed. 1733).

[*A Never Writer, to an Ever Reader.*
News.

Eternal reader, you have here a new play, never stal'd with the Stage, never clapper-claw'd with the palms of the vulgar, and yet passing full of the palm comical, for it is a birth of your brain that 4 never undertook anything comical vainly. And were but the vain names of comedies changed for the titles of commodities, or of plays for pleas, you should see all those grand censors, that now 8 style them such vanities, flock to them for the main grace of their gravities, especially this author's comedies, that are so fram'd to the life that they serve for the most common commentaries of all 12 the actions of our lives, showing such a dexterity and power of wit that the most displeased with plays are pleas'd with his comedies. And all such dull and heavy-witted worldlings as were never 16 capable of the wit of a comedy, coming by report of them to his representations, have found that wit there that they never found in themselves and have parted better witted than they came, feel- 20 ing an edge of wit set upon them more than ever they dreamed they had brain to grind it on. So much and such savored salt of wit is in his come- dies that they seem, for their height of pleasure, 24 to be born in that sea that brought forth Venus. Amongst all there is none more witty than this: and had I time I would comment upon it, though I know it needs not, for so much as will make you 28 think your testern well bestowed, but for so much

worth as even poor I know to be stuff'd in it. It deserves such a labour as well as the best comedy in Terence or Plautus. And believe this, that 32 when he is gone and his comedies out of sale, you will scramble for them and set up a new English Inquisition. Take this for a warning, and at the peril of your pleasure's loss and judgment's, re- 36 fuse not nor like this the less for not being sullied with the smoky breath of the multitude, but thank fortune for the scape it hath made amongst you, since by the grand possessors' wills I believe you 40 should have pray'd for them rather than been pray'd. And so I leave all such to be pray'd for, for the state of their wits' healths, that will not praise it. Vale.]

THE PROLOGUE

[Enter Chorus.]

In Troy there lies the scene. From isles of Greece
The princes orgulous, their high blood chaf'd,
Have to the port of Athens sent their ships,
Fraught with the ministers and instruments 4
Of cruel war. Sixty and nine, that wore
Their crownets regal, from th' Athenian bay
Put forth toward Phrygia; and their vow is made
To ransack Troy, within whose strong immures 8
The ravish'd Helen, Menelaus' queen,
With wanton Paris sleeps; and that's the quarrel.
To Tenedos they come,
And the deep-drawing barks do there disgorge 12
Their warlike fraughtage. Now on Dardan plains
The fresh and yet unbruised Greeks do pitch
Their brave pavilions. Priam's six-gated city,
Dardan, and Tymbria, Ilias, Chetas, Troyan, 16
And Antenoridus, with massy staples
And corresponsible and fulfilling bolts,
Sperr up the sons of Troy.
Now expectation, tickling skittish spirits, 20
On one and other side, Troyan and Greek,
Sets all on hazard. And hither am I come,
A prologue arm'd, but not in confidence
Of author's pen or actor's voice, but suited 24
In like conditions as our argument,

The Prologue; cf. n.

4 Fraught: *laden*

8 ransack: *lay waste*

13 fraughtage: *cargoes*

15 brave: *splendid*

18 corresponsible: *answering, fitting*

19 Sperr up: *shut up; cf. n.*

23-25 A . . . argument; cf. n.

25 argument: *story*

2 orgulous: *proud*
6 crownets: *coronets*

immures: *walls*

Dardan: *Dardanian, Trojan*

17 Antenoridus; cf. n. massy: *huge*

fulfilling: *complementary*

22 on hazard: *at stake*

24 suited: *clothed*

To tell you, fair beholders, that our play
Leaps o'er the vaunt and firstlings of those broils,
Beginning in the middle, starting thence away 28
To what may be digested in a play.
Like or find fault; do as your pleasures are:
Now good or bad, 'tis but the chance of war.

[*Exit.*]

27 vaunt: *van, beginning* firstlings: *first-fruits* broils: *quarrels*
29 digested in: *reduced into*

The Tragedy of Troilus and Cressida

ACT FIRST

Scene One

[*Troy. Before Priam's Palace*]

Enter Pandarus and Troilus.

Tro. Call here my varlet, I'll unarm again.
Why should I war without the walls of Troy,
That find such cruel battle here within?
Each Trojan that is master of his heart,
Let him to field; Troilus, alas! hath none. 4

Pan. Will this gear ne'er be mended?

Tro. The Greeks are strong, and skilful to their strength,
Fierce to their skill, and to their fierceness valiant; 8
But I am weaker than a woman's tear,
Tamer than sleep, fonder than ignorance,
Less valiant than the virgin in the night,
And skilless as unpractis'd infancy. 12

Pan. Well, I have told you enough of this.

For my part, I'll not meddle nor make no farther. He that will have a cake out of the wheat must needs tarry the grinding. 16

Tro. Have I not tarried?

Pan. Ay, the grinding; but you must tarry the bolting.

Tro. Have I not tarried? 20

Act First; cf. n.

1 varlet: son of a gentleman acting as servant to a knight

6 gear: affair mended: set right

7 to: in addition to

10 fonder: more foolish

12 unpractis'd: inexperienced

14 make: do

19 bolting: sifting, refining

Pan. Ay, the bolting; but you must tarry
the leavening.

Tro. Still have I tarried.

Pan. Ay, to the leavening; but here's yet in 24
the word 'hereafter' the kneading, the making
of the cake, the heating of the oven, and the
baking; nay, you must stay the cooling too, or
you may chance to burn your lips. 28

Tro. Patience herself, what goddess e'er she be,
Doth lesser blench at sufferance than I do.
At Priam's royal table do I sit;
And when fair Cressid comes into my thoughts,— 32
So, traitor, then she comes, when she is thence.

Pan. Well, she looked yesternight fairer than
ever I saw her look, or any woman else.

Tro. I was about to tell thee, when my heart, 36
As wedged with a sigh, would rive in twain,
Lest Hector or my father should perceive me:
I have—as when the sun doth light a storm—
Buried this sigh in wrinkle of a smile; 40
But sorrow, that is couch'd in seeming gladness,
Is like that mirth fate turns to sudden sadness.

Pan. An her hair were not somewhat darker
than Helen's,—well, go to,—there were no more 44
comparison between the women: but, for my
part, she is my kinswoman; I would not, as they
term it, praise her, but I would somebody had
heard her talk yesterday, as I did. I will not 48
dispraise your sister Cassandra's wit, but—

Tro. O Pandarus! I tell thee, Pandarus,—
When I do tell thee, there my hopes lie drown'd,

22 leavening: fermenting (of dough)

29 what: what kind of

30 blench: flinch

sufferance: endurance

37 rive: split

33 So . . . thence; cf. n.

39 a storm; cf. n.

43 An: if

41 couch'd: lying concealed

44 go to: never mind

Reply not in how many fathoms deep 52
They lie indrench'd. I tell thee I am mad
In Cressid's love; thou answer'st, she is fair;
Pour'st in the open ulcer of my heart
Her eyes, her hair, her cheek, her gait, her voice; 56
Handlest in thy discourse, O! that her hand,
In whose comparison all whites are ink,
Writing their own reproach; to whose soft seizure
The cygnet's down is harsh, and spirit of sense 60
Hard as the palm of ploughman. This thou tell'st me,
As true thou tell'st me, when I say I love her;
But, saying thus, instead of oil and balm,
Thou lay'st in every gash that love hath given me 64
The knife that made it.

Pan. I speak no more than truth.

Tro. Thou dost not speak so much.

Pan. Faith, I'll not meddle in't. Let her be 68
as she is. If she be fair, 'tis the better for her;
an she be not, she has the mends in her own
hands.

Tro. Good Pandarus! how now, Pandarus? 72

Pan. I have had my labour for my travail;
ill-thought on of her, and ill-thought on of
you; gone between, and between, but small
thanks for my labour. 76

Tro. What! art thou angry, Pandarus? what! with
me?

Pan. Because she's kin to me, therefore she's
not so fair as Helen. An she were not kin to me,
she would be as fair on Friday as Helen is on 80
Sunday. But what care I? I care not an she

53 indrench'd: *immersed*

58 In whose comparison: *in comparison with which*

59 seizure: *grasp*

60 cygnet: *young swan* spirit of sense; *cf. n.*

70 mends: *remedy*

73 travail: *toil*

80, 81 as fair . . . Sunday; *cf. n.*

were a blackamoor; 'tis all one to me.

Tro. Say I she is not fair?

Pan. I do not care whether you do or no. 84
She's a fool to stay behind her father; let her
to the Greeks; and so I'll tell her the next time
I see her. For my part, I'll meddle nor make
no more i' th' matter. 88

Tro. Pandarus,—

Pan. Not I.

Tro. Sweet Pandarus,—

Pan. Pray you, speak no more to me! I will 92
leave all as I found it, and there an end.

Exit Pand[arus]. Sound Alarum.

Tro. Peace, you ungracious clamours! Peace, rude
sounds!

Fools on both sides! Helen must needs be fair,
When with your blood you daily paint her thus. 96
I cannot fight upon this argument;
It is too starv'd a subject for my sword.
But Pandarus,—O gods, how do you plague me!
I cannot come to Cressid but by Pandar; 100
And he's as tetchy to be woo'd to woo
As she is stubborn-chaste against all suit.
Tell me, Apollo, for thy Daphne's love,
What Cressid is, what Pandar, and what we?
Her bed is India; there she lies, a pearl;
Between our Ilium and where she resides
Let it be call'd the wild and wand'ring flood,
Ourself the merchant, and this sailing Pandar
Our doubtful hope, our convoy and our bark. 104
108

Alarum. Enter Æneas.

82 blackamoor: *Ethiopian*

94 ungracious: *unpleasing*

101 tetchy: *frctful, peevish*

109 convoy: *conveyance*

85 She's . . . father; cf. n.

97 I . . . argument; cf. n.

103 Daphne's; cf. n.

Æne. How now, Prince Troilus! wherefore not afield?

Tro. Because not there. This woman's answer sorts, For womanish it is to be from thence. 112

What news, *Æneas*, from the field to-day?

Æne. That Paris is returned home, and hurt.

Tro. By whom, *Æneas*?

Æne. Troilus, by Menelaus.

Tro. Let Paris bleed; 'tis but a scar to scorn. 116
Paris is gor'd with Menelaus' horn. *Alarum.*

Æne. Hark, what good sport is out of town to-day!

Tro. Better at home, if 'would I might' were 'may.'
But to the sport abroad. Are you bound thither? 120

Æne. In all swift haste.

Tro. Come, go we then together.
Exeunt.

Scene Two

[*The Same. A Street*]

Enter Cressid and [Alexander] her man.

Cres. Who were those went by?

Man. Queen Hecuba and Helen.

Cres. And whither go they?

Man. Up to the eastern tower,
Whose height commands as subject all the vale,
To see the battle. Hector, whose patience 4
Is as a virtue fix'd, to-day was mov'd.
He chid Andromache, and struck his armourer,
And, like as there were husbandry in war,
Before the sun rose he was harness'd light, 8
And to the field goes he, where every flower

111 sorts: fits 116 scar: wound
112 Is . . . fix'd; cf. n. 117 Menelaus' horn; cf. n.
113 harness'd light: clad in light armor 7 husbandry: thrift, diligence

Did, as a prophet, weep what it foresaw
In Hector's wrath.

Cres. What was his cause of anger?

Man. The noise goes, this: there is among the
Greeks

12

A lord of Troyan blood, nephew to Hector;
They call him Ajax.

Cres. Good; and what of him?

Man. They say he is a very man *per se*
And stands alone.

18

Cres. So do all men, unless they are drunk,
sick, or have no legs.

Man. This man, lady, hath robb'd many
beasts of their particular additions: he is as 20
valiant as the lion, churlish as the bear, slow as
the elephant; a man into whom nature hath so
crowded humours that his valour is crush'd into
folly, his folly sauced with discretion. There is 24
no man hath a virtue that he hath not a glimpse
of, nor any man an attaint but he carries some
stain of it. He is melancholy without cause, and
merry against the hair. He hath the joints of 28
everything, but everything so out of joint that
he is a gouty Briareus, many hands and no use,
or purblinded Argus, all eyes and no sight.

Cres. But how should this man, that makes 32
me smile, make Hector angry?

Man. They say he yesterday cop'd Hector in
the battle and struck him down, the disdain

12 noise: *rumor*

13 nephew: *i.e. first cousin*

15 a . . . se: *preëminent in excellence*

20 particular additions: *peculiar characteristics*

21 churlish: *rough, violent*

23 humours: *caprices, whims; cf. n.*

23, 24 valour . . . discretion; *cf. n.*

25 glimpse of: *tinge of*

26 attaint: *fault, stain on honor*

27 stain: *tincture*

28 against the hair: *contrary to the natural tendency*

30 Briareus; *cf. n.*

31 Argus; *cf. n.*

34 cop'd: *met and fought with*

35 disdain: *vexation*

and shame whereof hath ever since kept Hector 36
fasting and waking.

Cres. Who comes here?

Enter Pandarus.

Man. Madam, your uncle Pandarus.

Cres. Hector's a gallant man. 40

Man. As may be in the world, lady.

Pan. What's that? What's that?

Cres. Good morrow, uncle Pandarus.

Pan. Good morrow, cousin Cressid. What 44
do you talk of? Good morrow, Alexander.
How do you, cousin? When were you at Ilium?

Cres. This morning, uncle.

Pan. What were you talking of when I 48
came? Was Hector armed and gone ere ye
came to Ilium? Helen was not up, was she?

Cres. Hector was gone, but Helen was not up.

Pan. E'en so; Hector was stirring early. 52

Cres. That were we talking of, and of his anger.

Pan. Was he angry?

Cres. So he says here.

Pan. True, he was so. I know the cause too. 56
He'll lay about him to-day, I can tell them that;
and there's Troilus will not come far behind
him. Let them take heed of Troilus, I can tell
them that too. 60

Cres. What! is he angry too?

Pan. Who, Troilus? Troilus is the better
man of the two.

Cres. O Jupiter! there's no comparison. 64

Pan. What! not between Troilus and Hector?
Do you know a man if you see him?

Cres. Ay, if I ever saw him before and knew him.

68

Pan. Well, I say Troilus is Troilus.

Cres. Then you say as I say; for I am sure he is not Hector.

Pan. No, nor Hector is not Troilus in some 72 degrees.

Cres. 'Tis just to each of them; he is himself.

Pan. Himself? Alas, poor Troilus, I would he were.

76

Cres. So he is.

Pan. Condition, I had gone bare-foot to India.

Cres. He is not Hector.

Pan. Himself? no, he's not himself. Would 80 a' were himself! Well, the gods are above; time must friend or end. Well, Troilus, well, I would my heart were in her body. No, Hector is not a better man than Troilus.

84

Cres. Excuse me.

Pan. He is elder.

Cres. Pardon me, pardon me.

Pan. Th' other's not come to 't; you shall tell 88 me another tale when th' other's come to 't. Hector shall not have his will this year.

Cres. He shall not need it if he have his own.

Pan. Nor his qualities.

92

Cres. No matter.

Pan. Nor his beauty.

Cres. 'Twould not become him; his own's better.

96

Pan. You have no judgment, niece. Helen herself swore th' other day, that Troilus, for a

72, 73 in . . . degrees: by many degrees

78 Condition . . . India; cf. n.

82 friend or end: kill or cure

90 will; cf. n.

81 a': he

88 come to 't: reached maturity

92 qualities: natural gifts

brown favour—for so 'tis, I must confess,—not brown neither,—

100

Cres. No, but brown.

Pan. Faith, to say truth, brown and not brown.

Cres. To say the truth, true and not true. 104

Pan. She prais'd his complexion above Paris.

Cres. Why, Paris hath colour enough.

Pan. So he has.

Cres. Then Troilus should have too much. If 108
she praised him above, his complexion is higher
than his. He having colour enough, and the
other higher, is too flaming a praise for a good
complexion. I had as lief Helen's golden tongue 112
had commended Troilus for a copper nose.

Pan. I swear to you, I think Helen loves him
better than Paris.

Cres. Then she's a merry Greek indeed. 116

Pan. Nay, I am sure she does. She came to
him th' other day into the compassed window,
and, you know, he has not past three or four
hairs on his chin,— 120

Cres. Indeed, a tapster's arithmetic may soon
bring his particulars therein to a total.

Pan. Why, he is very young; and yet will he,
within three pound, lift as much as his brother 124
Hector.

Cres. Is he so young a man, and so old a
lifter?

Pan. But to prove to you that Helen loves 128
him, she came and puts me her white hand to
his cloven chin,—

99 favour: *complexion, face*

116 merry Greek; cf. n.

118 compassed window: *semicircular bay window*

121 tapster's arithmetic: *small knowledge of figures*

127 lifter: *thief*

Cres. Juno have mercy! how came it cloven?

Pan. Why, you know, 'tis dimpled. I think 132
his smiling becomes him better than any man
in all Phrygia.

Cres. O! he smiles valiantly.

Pan. Does he not? 136

Cres. O, yes, an 'twere a cloud in autumn.

Pan. Why, go to, then. But to prove to you
that Helen loves Troilus,—

Cres. Troilus will stand to the proof, if 140
you'll prove it so.

Pan. Troilus! Why, he esteems her no more
than I esteem an addle egg.

Cres. If you love an addle egg as well as you 144
love an idle head, you would eat chickens i' th'
shell.

Pan. I cannot choose but laugh, to think
how she tickled his chin. Indeed, she has a 148
marvell's white hand, I must needs confess,—

Cres. Without the rack.

Pan. And she takes upon her to spy a white
hair on his chin. 152

Cres. Alas, poor chin! many a wart is richer.

Pan. But there was such laughing: Queen
Hecuba laughed that her eyes ran o'er.

Cres. With millstones. 156

Pan. And Cassandra laughed.

Cres. But there was more temperate fire under
the pot of her eyes. Did her eyes run o'er too?

Pan. And Hector laughed. 160

Cres. At what was all this laughing?

143 *addle*: *addled*

149 *marvell's*: *marvellous*

150 Without the rack: *i.e.* without being tortured to force a confession

156 With millstones; *cf. n.*

Pan. Marry, at the white hair that Helen spied on Troilus' chin.

Cres. An't had been a green hair, I should 164 have laughed too.

Pan. They laughed not so much at the hair as at his pretty answer.

Cres. What was his answer? 168

Pan. Quoth she, 'Here's but two-and-fifty hairs on your chin, and one of them is white.'

Cres. This is her question.

Pan. That's true; make no question of that. 172
'Two-and-fifty hairs,' quoth he, 'and one white.
That white hair is my father, and all the rest are his sons.' 'Jupiter!' quoth she, 'which of these hairs is Paris, my husband?' 'The forked one,' 176 quoth he; 'pluck't out, and give it him.' But there was such laughing, and Helen so blushed, and Paris so chafed, and all the rest so laughed, that it passed. 180

Cres. So let it now, for it has been a great while going by.

Pan. Well, cousin, I told you a thing yesterday; think on 't. 184

Cres. So I do.

Pan. I'll be sworn 'tis true; he will weep you, an 'twere a man born in April.

Cres. And I'll spring up in his tears, an 188
'twere a nettle against May. Sound a retreat.

Pan. Hark! they are coming from the field.
Shall we stand up here, and see them as they pass toward Ilium? Good niece, do; sweet niece, Cressida. 192

Cres. At your pleasure.

162 Marry: by (the Virgin) Mary

167 pretty: apt, witty

169 two-and-fifty; cf. n.

171 question: subject (and also inquiry)

180 passed: went beyond all bounds

187 an: as if

189 against: just before

Pan. Here, here, here's an excellent place; here we may see most bravely. I'll tell you them all by their names as they pass by, but mark 196 Troilus above the rest.

Cres. Speak not so loud.

Enter Æneas [passing across the stage].

Pan. That's Æneas. Is not that a brave man? He's one of the flowers of Troy, I can tell 200 you. But mark Troilus; you shall see anon.

Enter Antenor [passing across the stage].

Cres. Who's that?

Pan. That's Antenor. He has a shrewd wit, I can tell you; and he's a man good enough: 204 he's one o' the soundest judgment in Troy, whosoever, and a proper man of person. When comes Troilus? I'll show you Troilus anon. If he see me, you shall see him nod at me. 208

Cres. Will he give you the nod?

Pan. You shall see.

Cres. If he do, the rich shall have more.

Enter Hector [passing across the stage].

Pan. That's Hector, that, that, look you, that; 212 there's a fellow! Go thy way, Hector! There's a brave man, niece. O brave Hector! Look how he looks! There's a countenance! Is 't not a brave man? 216

Cres. O, a brave man!

Pan. Is a' not? It does a man's heart good. Look you what hacks are on his helmet! Look you yonder, do you see? Look you there; there's 220

195 bravely: *finely*

206 proper . . . person: *of handsome appearance*

211 rich . . . more; *cf.n.*

201 anon: *presently*

213 Go thy way: *peace be with you*

no jesting; there's laying on, take 't off who will, as they say. There be hacks!

Cres. Be those with swords?

Pan. Swords? anything, he cares not; an 224 the devil come to him, it's all one. By God's lid, it does one's heart good. Yonder comes Paris, yonder comes Paris.

Enter Paris [passing across the stage].

Look ye yonder, niece. Is 't not a gallant man 228 too, is 't not? Why, this is brave now. Who said he came hurt home to-day? He's not hurt. Why, this will do Helen's heart good now, ha! Would I could see Troilus now! You shall see 232 Troilus anon.

Cres. Who's that?

Enter Helenus [passing across the stage].

Pan. That's Helenus. I marvel where Troilus is. That's Helenus. I think he went not forth 236 to-day. That's Helenus.

Cres. Can Helenus fight, uncle?

Pan. Helenus? No. Yes, he'll fight indifferent well. I marvel where Troilus is. Hark! do you 240 not hear the people cry, 'Troilus?' Helenus is a priest.

Cres. What sneaking fellow comes yonder?

Enter Troilus [passing across the stage].

Pan. Where? Yonder? That's Deiphobus. 244 'Tis Troilus! There's a man, niece! Hem! Brave Troilus! the prince of chivalry!

Cres. Peace! for shame, peace!

Pan. Mark him; note him. O brave Troilus! 248

221 there's laying on; cf. n. take 't off: decry it

225 God's lid: God's eyelid (a petty oath)

Look well upon him, niece. Look you how his sword is bloodied, and his helm more hack'd than Hector's; and how he looks, and how he goes! O admirable youth! he ne'er saw three- 252 and-twenty. Go thy way, Troilus, go thy way! Had I a sister were a grace, or a daughter a goddess, he should take his choice. O admirable man! Paris? Paris is dirt to him; and I 256 warrant, Helen, to change, would give money to boot.

Cres. Here come more.

Enter common soldiers.

Pan. Asses, fools, dolts! chaff and bran, chaff 260 and bran! porridge after meat! I could live and die i' th' eyes of Troilus. Ne'er look, ne'er look; the eagles are gone; crows and daws, crows and daws! I had rather be such a man as 264 Troilus than Agamemnon and all Greece.

Cres. There is among the Greeks Achilles, a better man than Troilus.

Pan. Achilles! a drayman, a porter, a very 268 camel.

Cres. Well, well.

Pan. 'Well, well!' Why, have you any discretion? Have you any eyes? Do you know 272 what a man is? Is not birth, beauty, good shape, discourse, manhood, learning, gentleness, virtue, youth, liberality, and so forth, the spice and salt that season a man? 276

Cres. Ay, a minced man; and then to be

254 *were: who was*

257, 258 *to boot: into the bargain*

262 i' th' eyes of Troilus; cf. n.

269 camel: *awkward, hulking fellow*

274 *discourse: eloquence*

277 *minced: affected (with a quibble on the literal meaning)*

baked with no date in the pie, for then the man's date's out.

Pan. You are such another woman! One knows 280
not at what ward you lie.

Cres. Upon my back, to defend my belly;
upon my wit, to defend my wiles; upon my
secrecy, to defend mine honesty; my mask, to 284
defend my beauty; and you, to defend all these:
and at all these wards I lie, at a thousand
watches.

Pan. Say one of your watches.

288

Cres. Nay, I'll watch you for that; and that's
one of the chiefest of them too. If I cannot
ward what I would not have hit, I can watch you
for telling how I took the blow; unless it swell 292
past hiding, and then it's past watching.

Pan. You are such another!

Enter [Troilus'] Boy.

Boy. Sir, my lord would instantly speak with
you.

296

Pan. Where?

Boy. At your own house. [There he unarms him.]

Pan. Good boy, tell him I come. [Exit Boy.]

I doubt he be hurt. Fare ye well, good niece. 300

Cres. Adieu, uncle.

Pan. I'll be with you, niece, by and by.

Cres. To bring, uncle?

Pan. Ay, a token from Troilus.

304

Cres. By the same token, you are a bawd.

Exit Pand[arus].

278 date; cf. n.

281 at . . . lie; cf. n.

287 watches; cf. n.

291, 292 watch . . . telling: prevent you from telling

300 doubt: fear

280 You . . . woman: what a woman you are

284 honesty: honor

303 To bring; cf. n.

Words, vows, gifts, tears, and love's full sacrifice
 He offers in another's enterprise;
 But more in Troilus thousandfold I see 308
 Than in the glass of Pandar's praise may be.
 Yet hold I off. Women are angels, wooing.
 Things won are done, joy's soul lies in the doing.
 That she belov'd knows nought that knows not this: 312
 Men prize the thing ungain'd more than it is.
 That she was never yet, that ever knew
 Love got so sweet as when desire did sue.
 Therefore this maxim out of love I teach: 316
 Achievement is command; ungain'd, beseech.
 That though my heart's contents firm love doth bear,
 Nothing of that shall from mine eyes appear. *Exit.*

Scene Three

[*The Greek Camp. Before Agamemnon's Tent*]

*Sennet. Enter Agamemnon, Nestor, Ulysses,
 Diomedes, Menelaus, with others.*

Agam. Princes,
 What grief hath set the jaundice on your cheeks?
 The ample proposition that hope makes
 In all designs begun on earth below 4
 Fails in the promis'd largeness. Checks and disasters
 Grow in the veins of actions highest rear'd,
 As knots, by the conflux of meeting sap,
 Infect the sound pine and diverts his grain 8

310 wooing: *i.e. while being wooed*

312 she: *woman*

313 more . . . is: *above its real value*

317 Achievement . . . beseech; *cf. n.*

Scene Three S. d. *Sennet: set of notes played on a trumpet*

3 proposition: *promise*

5 Fails in: *fails to achieve*

7 conflux: *flowing together*

8 diverts: *i.e. divert; cf. n.*

Tortive and errant from his course of growth.
Nor, princes, is it matter new to us
That we come short of our suppose so far
That after seven years' siege yet Troy walls stand; 12
Sith every action that hath gone before,
Whereof we have record, trial did draw
Bias and thwart, not answering the aim
And that unbodied figure of the thought 16
That gave 't surmised shape. Why then, you princes,
Do you with cheeks abash'd behold our works,
And think them shame? which are indeed nought else
But the protractive trials of great Jove, 20
To find persistive constancy in men;
The fineness of which metal is not found
In Fortune's love; for then, the bold and coward,
The wise and fool, the artist and unread, 24
The hard and soft, seem all affin'd and kin.
But, in the wind and tempest of her frown,
Distinction, with a loud and powerful fan,
Puffing at all, winnows the light away; 28
And what hath mass or matter, by itself
Lies rich in virtue and unmixed.

Nest. With due observance of thy godlike seat,
Great Agamemnon, Nestor shall apply 32
Thy latest words. In the reproof of chance
Lies the true proof of men. The sea being smooth,
How many shallow bauble boats dare sail
Upon her patient breast, making their way 36

9 Tortive: *distorted* errant: *wandering*11 suppose: *expectation*

13-17 Cf. n.

21 persistive: *persistent*23 In Fortune's love: *when fortune smiles*24 artist: *educated person*29 by itself: *alone, separate*

30 Shows in the richness of unalloyed purity

32 apply: *moralise on*35 bauble: *toy*13 Sith: *since*20 protractive: *long drawn out*25 affin'd: *related by affinity*33 reproof: *scorning, rebuking*

With those of nobler bulk !

But let the ruffian Boreas once enrage

The gentle Thetis, and anon behold

The strong-ribb'd bark through liquid mountains
cut,

40

Bounding between the two moist elements,

Like Perseus' horse. Where's then the saucy boat,

Whose weak untimber'd sides but even now

Co-rivall'd greatness? Either to harbour fled,

44

Or made a toast for Neptune. Even so

Doth valour's show and valour's worth divide

In storms of fortune. For in her ray and brightness

The herd hath more annoyance by the breese

48

Than by the tiger; but when the splitting wind

Makes flexible the knees of knotted oaks,

And flies fled under shade, why then the thing of
courage,

As rous'd with rage, with rage doth sympathize,

52

And with an accent tun'd in self-same key,

Retorts to chiding fortune.

Ulyss.

Agamemnon,

Thou great commander, nerve and bone of Greece,

Heart of our numbers, soul and only spirit,

56

In whom the tempers and the minds of all

Should be shut up, hear what Ulysses speaks.

Besides the applause and approbation

The which, [*To Agamemnon*] most mighty for thy
place and sway,

60

[*To Nestor*] And thou most reverend for thy stretch'd-out life,

38 Boreas: *the north wind*

41 moist elements; cf. n.

45 toast: *a rich morsel to be swallowed (usually in a cup of wine)*

46 show: *external appearance*

51 fled: *are fled*

57 tempers: *temperaments*

39 Thetis: *the sea; cf. n.*

42 Perseus' horse: *Pegasus; cf. n.*

48 breese: *gadfly*

54 Retorts; cf. n.

55 nerve: *sinew*

60 sway: *sovereignty*

I give to both your speeches, which were such
As Agamemnon and the hand of Greece
Should hold up high in brass; and such again 64
As venerable Nestor, hatch'd in silver,
Should with a bond of air, strong as the axle-tree
On which the heavens ride, knit all Greeks' ears
To his experienc'd tongue: yet let it please both, 68
Thou great, and wise, to hear Ulysses speak.

Agam. Speak, Prince of Ithaca; and be 't of less
expect

That matter needless, of importless burthen,
Divide thy lips, than we are confident, 72
When rank Thersites opes his mastic jaws,
We shall hear music, wit, and oracle.

Ulyss. Troy, yet upon his basis, had been down,
And the great Hector's sword had lack'd a master, 76
But for these instances.

The specialty of rule hath been neglected;
And look, how many Grecian tents do stand
Hollow upon this plain, so many hollow factions. 80
When that the general is not like the hive
To whom the foragers shall all repair,
What honey is expected? Degree being vizarded,
Th' unworthiest shows as fairly in the mask. 84
The heavens themselves, the planets, and this centre
Observe degree, priority, and place,
Insisture, course, proportion, season, form,
Office, and custom, in all line of order; 88

62-68 Cf. n.

67 knit: join

70 of less expect: less to be expected

71 importless: insignificant burthen: meaning

73 rank: rebellious or gross opes: opens mastic; cf. n.

75-137 Cf. n.

75 his: its basis: foundation

77 instances: reasons

78 specialty of rule: particular rights of supreme authority

83 Degree: rank vizarded: masked

84 mask: masquerade

85 centre: earth

87 Insisture: regularity

88 Office: function

in . . . order: all in order

And therefore is the glorious planet Sol
 In noble eminence enthron'd and spher'd
 Amidst the other; whose med'cinable eye
 Corrects the ill aspects of planets evil, 92
 And posts, like the commandment of a king,
 Sans check, to good and bad. But when the planets
 In evil mixture to disorder wander,
 What plagues, and what portents, what mutiny, 96
 What raging of the sea, shaking of earth,
 Commotion in the winds, frights, changes, horrors,
 Divert and crack, rend and deracinate
 The unity and married calm of states 100
 Quite from their fixure! O! when degree is shak'd,
 Which is the ladder to all high designs,
 The enterprise is sick. How could communities,
 Degrees in schools, and brotherhoods in cities, 104
 Peaceful commerce from dividable shores,
 The primogenitive and due of birth,
 Prerogative of age, crowns, sceptres, laurels,
 But by degree, stand in authentic place? 108
 Take but degree away, untune that string,
 And, hark! what discord follows! Each thing meets
 In mere oppugnancy. The bounded waters
 Should lift their bosoms higher than the shores, 112
 And make a sop of all this solid globe;
 Strength should be lord of imbecility,
 And the rude son should strike his father dead;
 Force should be right; or rather, right and wrong, 116

89 Sol: *the sun*92 aspects; *cf. n.*94 Sans: *without*99 deracinate: *uproot*

102 By which men achieve all high purposes

105 dividable: *separated*106 primogenitive: *right of succession belonging to the eldest son*108 authentic: *one's own, peculiar*111 mere; *absolute* oppugnancy: *conflict*113 sop; *cf. n.*91 other: *others*med'cinable: *healing*93 posts: *speeds*96 mutiny: *discord*101 fixture: *fixed position, stability*114 imbecility: *weakness*

Between whose endless jar justice resides,
Should lose their names, and so should justice too.
Then everything includes itself in power,

Power into will, will into appetite; 120

And appetite, an universal wolf,
So doubly seconded with will and power,
Must make perforce an universal prey,
And last eat up himself. Great Agamemnon, 124
This chaos, when degree is suffocate,
Follows the choking.

And this neglection of degree is it
That by a pace goes backward, in a purpose 128

It hath to climb. The general's disdain'd
By him one step below, he by the next,
That next by him beneath; so every step,
Examplerd by the first pace that is sick 132

Of his superior, grows to an envious fever
Of pale and bloodless emulation:

And 'tis this fever that keeps Troy on foot,
Not her own sinews. To end a tale of length, 136
Troy in our weakness lives, not in her strength.

Nest. Most wisely hath Ulysses here discover'd
The fever whereof all our power is sick.

Agam. The nature of the sickness found, Ulysses, 140
What is the remedy?

Ulyss. The great Achilles, whom opinion crowns
The sinew and the forehand of our host,
Having his ear full of his airy fame, 144
Grows dainty of his worth, and in his tent
Lies mocking our designs. With him Patroclus
Upon a lazy bed the livelong day

117 *jar*: discord

125 *suffocate*: suffocated

127 *neglection*: neglect

132 *Examplerd*: furnished with a precedent

138 *discover'd*: exposed to view

143 *forehand*: mainstay; cf. n.

119, 120 Cf. n.

127-129 And . . . climb; cf. n.

128 by a pace: step by step

sick: envious

139 power: army

145 Grows . . . worth; cf. n.

Breaks scurril jests, 148
 And with ridiculous and awkward action—
 Which, slanderer, he imitation calls—
 He pageants us. Sometime, great Agamemnon,
 Thy topless deputation he puts on 152
 And, like a strutting player, whose conceit
 Lies in his hamstring, and doth think it rich
 To hear the wooden dialogue and sound
 'Twixt his stretch'd footing and the scaffoldage,— 156
 Such to-be-pitied and o'er-wrested seeming
 He acts thy greatness in; and when he speaks,
 'Tis like a chime a-mending; with terms unsquar'd,
 Which, from the tongue of roaring Typhon
 dropp'd, 160
 Would seem hyperboles. At this fusty stuff
 The large Achilles, on his press'd bed lolling,
 From his deep chest laughs out a loud applause;
 Cries, 'Excellent! 'tis Agamemnon just. 164
 Now play me Nestor; hem, and stroke thy beard,
 As he being drest to some oration.
 That's done, as near as the extremest ends
 Of parallels, as like as Vulcan and his wife, 168
 Yet god Achilles still cries, 'Excellent!
 'Tis Nestor right. Now play him me, Patroclus,
 Arming to answer in a night alarm.
 And then, forsooth, the faint defects of age
 Must be the scene of mirth; to cough and spit,
 And with a palsy fumbling on his gorget,

148 scurril: *scurrilous*151 pageants: *mimics*152 topless deputation: *supreme power deputed to a leader*153 conceit: *mental faculty, understanding*154 hamstring: *sinevus of the legs*155 stretch'd: *affected, exaggerated*footing: *tread*scaffoldage: *stage*157 o'er-wrested: *strained; cf. n.*seeming: *appearance, show*159 unsquar'd: *unsuitable*160 Typhon; *cf. n.*161 fusty: *stale*166 drest to: *prepared for*167, 168 as . . . wife; *cf. n.*170 right: *exactly*171 answer: *present himself for service*172 faint: *feeble*174 gorget: *armor for the throat*

Shake in and out the rivet; and at this sport
Sir Valour dies; cries, 'O! enough, Patroclus; 176
Or give me ribs of steel; I shall split all
In pleasure of my spleen.' And in this fashion,
All our abilities, gifts, natures, shapes,
Severals and generals of grace exact, 180
Achievements, plots, orders, preventions,
Excitements to the field, or speech for truce,
Success or loss, what is or is not, serves
As stuff for these two to make paradoxes. 184

Nest. And in the imitation of these twain—
Who, as Ulysses says, opinion crowns
With an imperial voice—many are infect.
Ajax is grown self-will'd, and bears his head 188
In such a rein, in full as proud a place
As broad Achilles; and keeps his tent like him;
Makes factious feasts; rails on our state of war,
Bold as an oracle, and sets Thersites— 192
A slave whose gall coins slanders like a mint—
To match us in comparisons with dirt;
To weaken and discredit our exposure,
How rank soever rounded in with danger. 196

Ulyss. They tax our policy, and call it cowardice,
Count wisdom as no member of the war,
Forestall prescience, and esteem no act
But that of hand. The still and mental parts, 200
That do contrive how many hands shall strike,

176 Sir Valour: *i.e.* Achilles dies: *i.e.* from laughing

180 Cf. n.

178 spleen: amusement 181 preventions: precautionary measures

182 Excitements: incitements 184 paradoxes: absurdities

186, 187 opinion . . . voice: have great reputations

187 infect: infected 188, 189 bears . . . rein: is as haughty

190 keeps: remains in

193 like a mint: *i.e.* as fast as a mint coins money195 exposure: *i.e.* to danger

196 rank: rankly, excessively rounded in: hemmed in

197 tax: censure policy: strategy

198 no member of: having no part in

199 Forestall: condemn beforehand

200 still: silent

When fitness call them on, and know by measure
 Of their observant toil the enemies' weight,—
 Why, this hath not a finger's dignity. 204
 They call this bed-work, mapp'ry, closet-war;
 So that the ram that batters down the wall,
 For the great swing and rudeness of his poise,
 They place before his hand that made the engine, 208
 Or those that with the fineness of their souls
 By reason guide his execution.

Nest. Let this be granted, and Achilles' horse
 Makes many Thetis' sons. 212 *Tucket.*

Agam. What trumpet? Look, Menelaus.

Men. From Troy.

Enter Aeneas.

Agam. What would you 'fore our tent?

Aene. Is this great Agamemnon's tent, I pray
 you? 216

Agam. Even this.

Aene. May one, that is a herald and a prince,
 Do a fair message to his kingly ears?

Agam. With surety stronger than Achilles' arm 220
 'Fore all the Greekish heads, which with one voice
 Call Agamemnon head and general.

Aene. Fair leave and large security. How may
 A stranger to those most imperial looks 224
 Know them from eyes of other mortals?

Agam. How?

Aene. Ay.

I ask, that I might waken reverence,
 And on the cheek be ready with a blush 228
 Modest as morning when she coldly eyes

202 fitness: *a proper time* 202, 203 know . . . weight; cf. n.
 205 bed-work: *easy work, such as might be done in bed* mapp'ry:
map-making 212 Cf. n. S. d. Tucket: *a trumpet call*
 221 heads: *chiefs* 228 on; cf. n.

The youthful Phœbus.

Which is that god in office, guiding men?

Which is the high and mighty Agamemnon?

232

Agam. This Troyan scorns us; or the men of Troy
Are ceremonious courtiers.

Æne. Courtiers as free, as debonair, unarm'd,
As bending angels; that's their fame in peace;
But when they would seem soldiers, they have galls,
Good arms, strong joints, true swords; and, Jove's
accord,

Nothing so full of heart. But peace, *Æneas*!

Peace, Troyan; lay thy finger on thy lips!

240

The worthiness of praise distains his worth,
If that the prais'd himself bring the praise forth;
But what the repining enemy commends,
That breath fame blows; that praise, sole pure,

transcends.

244

Agam. Sir, you of Troy, call you yourself *Æneas*?

Æne. Ay, Greek, that is my name.

Agam. What's your affair, I pray you?

Æne. Sir, pardon; 'tis for Agamemnon's ears.

248

Agam. He hears nought privately that comes from
Troy.

Æne. Nor I from Troy come not to whisper him:
I bring a trumpet to awake his ear,
To set his sense on the attentive bent,
And then to speak.

252

Agam. Speak frankly as the wind;
It is not Agamemnon's sleeping hour.
That thou shalt know, Troyan, he is awake,
He tells thee so himself.

237 galls: *strong passions*

238, 239 Jove's . . . heart; cf. n.

241 distains: *sullies*

244 sole pure: *alone, unalloyed by selfish motives*

252 To . . . bent: *to rouse his senses to attention*

Aene. Trumpet, blow loud, 256
Send thy brass voice through all these lazy tents;
And every Greek of mettle, let him know,
What Troy means fairly shall be spoke aloud.

The Trumpets sound.

We have, great Agamemnon, here in Troy,
A prince called Hector,—Priam is his father,—
Who in this dull and long-continu'd truce
Is rusty grown. He bade me take a trumpet,
And to this purpose speak. Kings, princes, lords ! 264
If there be one among the fair'st of Greece
That holds his honour higher than his ease,
That seeks his praise more than he fears his peril,
That knows his valour, and knows not his fear, 268
That loves his mistress more than in confession
With truant vows to her own lips he loves,
And dare avow her beauty and her worth
In other arms than hers,—to him this challenge.
Hector, in view of Troyans and of Greeks,
Shall make it good, or do his best to do it,
He hath a lady wiser, fairer, truer,
Than ever Greek did compass in his arms ; 272
And will to-morrow with his trumpet call,
Mid-way between your tents and walls of Troy,
To rouse a Grecian that is true in love.
If any come, Hector shall honour him ;
If none, he'll say in Troy when he retires,
The Grecian dames are sunburnt, and not worth
The splinter of a lance. Even so much. 280

Agam. This shall be told our lovers, Lord
Aeneas; 284
If none of them have soul in such a kind,

270 truant: *unfaithful*

285 soul . . . kind: *spirit ready to take up the challenge*

282 sunburnt: i.e. not fair

285 soul . . . kind: *spirit ready to take up the challenge*

We left them all at home. But we are soldiers;
And may that soldier a mere recreant prove,
That means not, hath not, or is not in love!
If then one is, or hath, or means to be,
That one meets Hector; if none else, I'll be he.

288

Nest. Tell him of Nestor, one that was a man
When Hector's grandsire suck'd. He is old now, 292
But if there be not in our Grecian host
One nobleman that hath one spark of fire
To answer for his love, tell him from me,
I'll hide my silver beard in a gold beaver, 296
And in my vantbrace put this wither'd brawn,
And, meeting him, will tell him that my lady
Was fairer than his grandam, and as chaste
As may be in the world. His youth in flood, 300
I'll prove this truth with my three drops of blood.

296

300

Æne. Now heavens forbid such scarcity of youth!

Ulyss. Amen. *n*

Agam. Fair Lord *Æneas*, let me touch your hand; 304
To our pavilion shall I lead you first.
Achilles shall have word of this intent;
So shall each lord of Greece, from tent to tent.
Yourself shall feast with us before you go, 308
And find the welcome of a noble foe.

304

308

Exeunt. Mane[n]t Ulysses and Nestor.

Ulyss. Nestor!

Nest. What says Ulysses?

Ulyss. I have a young conception in my brain; 312
Be you my time to bring it to some shape.

293 host; cf. n.

296 beaver: the part of a helmet which covered the face

297 vantbrace: armor for the forearm

300 His . . . flood: although he is at the high-tide of youth

301 prove; cf. n.

306 intent: intention

309 S. d. Manent: remain on the stage

312 young conception: new plan

313 Cf. n.

Nest. What is 't?

Ulyss. This 'tis:

Blunt wedges rive hard knots; the seeded pride 316
 That hath to this maturity blown up
 In rank Achilles, must or now be cropp'd,
 Or, shedding, breed a nursery of like evil,
 To overbulk us all.

Nest. Well, and how? 320

Ulyss. This challenge that the gallant Hector sends,
 However it is spread in general name,
 Relates in purpose only to Achilles.

Nest. The purpose is perspicuous even as substance 324

Whose grossness little characters sum up;
 And, in the publication, make no strain,
 But that Achilles, were his brain as barren
 As banks of Libya,—though, Apollo knows, 328
 'Tis dry enough,—will with great speed of judgment,
 Ay, with celerity, find Hector's purpose
 Pointing on him.

Ulyss. And wake him to the answer, think you? 332

Nest. Yes, 'tis most meet. Who may you else oppose,
 That can from Hector bring his honour off,
 If not Achilles? Though 't be a sportful combat,
 Yet in this trial much opinion dwells; 336
 For here the Troyans taste our dear'st repute
 With their fin'st palate; and trust to me, Ulysses,

316-319 seeded . . . evil; cf. n.

318 or: either

324 perspicuous: apparent substance: substantial wealth

325 grossness: bulkiness characters: figures

326 in the publication: i.e. when Hector's challenge is proclaimed
 make no strain: do not doubt, be assured

328 Libya: the African desert

329 dry: stupid

331 on: at

333 meet: fitting

335 sportful: not in deadly earnest

336 opinion: credit, reputation

337 dear'st: most precious

Our imputation shall be oddly pois'd
In this wild action; for the success,
Although particular, shall give a scantling
Of good or bad unto the general;
And in such indexes, although small pricks
To their subsequent volumes, there is seen
The baby figure of the giant mass
Of things to come at large. It is suppos'd
He that meets Hector issues from our choice;
And choice, being mutual act of all our souls,
Makes merit her election, and doth boil,
As 'twere from forth us all, a man distill'd
Out of our virtues; who miscarrying,
What heart from hence receives the conqu'ring part,
To steel a strong opinion to themselves?
Which entertain'd, limbs are his instruments,
In no less working than are swords and bows
Directive by the limbs.

Ulyss. Give pardon to my speech:
Therefore 'tis meet Achilles meet not Hector.
Let us, like merchants, show our foulest wares,
And think perchance they'll sell; if not,
The lustre of the better yet to show
Shall show the better. Do not consent
That ever Hector and Achilles meet;
For both our honour and our shame in this
Are dogg'd with two strange followers.

Nest. I see them not with my old eyes. What are they?

Ulyss. What glory our Achilles shares from Hector,
Were he not proud, we all should wear with him. 368
But he already is too insolent;

339-346 Our . . . large; cf. n.

339-340 *out* . . . *large*, *e. n.*
339 *imputation: reputation* oddly *pois'd: unequally balanced, i.e.*
exposed to extraordinary risks 349 *election: basis of choice*

351-356 who . . . limbs; cf. n.

359 foulest: most unattractive

And we were better parch in Afric sun
 Than in the pride and salt scorn of his eyes,
 Should he 'scape Hector fair. If he were foil'd, 372
 Why then we did our main opinion crush
 In taint of our best man. No; make a lottery;
 And by device let blockish Ajax draw
 The sort to fight with Hector; among ourselves 376
 Give him allowance as the worthier man,
 For that will physic the great Myrmidon
 Who broils in loud applause; and make him fall
 His crest that prouder than blue Iris bends. 380
 If the dull brainless Ajax come safe off,
 We'll dress him up in voices; if he fail,
 Yet go we under our opinion still
 That we have better men. But, hit or miss, 384
 Our project's life this shape of sense assumes:
 Ajax employ'd plucks down Achilles' plumes.

Nest. Now, Ulysses, I begin to relish thy advice;
 And I will give a taste of it forthwith 388
 To Agamemnon. Go we to him straight.
 Two curs shall tame each other; pride alone
 Must tarre the mastiffs on, as 'twere their bone.

Exeunt.

371 salt: *bitter*

373 main opinion: *general reputation*

375 device: *stratagem* blockish: *stupid*

377 allowance: *recognition*

379 broils in: *is feverish with* fall: *lower*

380 Iris: *the rainbow*

382 dress . . . voices: *deck him in praises*

372 foil'd: *defeated*

374 taint: *disgrace*

376 sort: *lot*

378 Myrmidon; cf. n.

391 tarre: *incite*

ACT SECOND

Scene One

[*A Part of the Greek Camp*]*Enter Ajax and Thersites.**Ajax. Thersites!*

4

*Ther. Agamemnon, how if he had boils? full, all over, generally?**Ajax. Thersites!*

8

*Ther. And those boils did run? Say so, did not the general run [then]? Were not that a botchy core?**Ajax. Dog!*

8

*Ther. Then would come some matter from him. I see none now.**Ajax. Thou bitch-wolf's son, canst thou not hear? Feel then.* Strikes him. 12*Ther. The plague of Greece upon thee, thou mongrel beef-witted lord!**Ajax. Speak then, you vinewed'st leaven, speak. I will beat thee into handsomeness.* 16*Ther. I shall sooner rail thee into wit and holiness; but I think thy horse will sooner con an oration than thou learn a prayer without book. Thou canst strike, canst thou? A red 20 murrain o' thy jade's tricks!**Ajax. Toadstool, learn me the proclamation.**Ther. Dost thou think I have no sense, thou strik'st me thus?* 247 botchy: *broken-out*

9 matter; cf. n.

14 mongrel; cf. n. beef-witted: *thick-headed*15 vinewed'st: *most mouldy*; cf. n. 16 handsomeness: *civility*18 con: *learn*19, 20 without book: *by heart*21 murrain: *plague*jade's tricks: *i.e. tricks of a vicious horse*22 learn me: *find out for me*23 sense: *feeling*

Ajax. The proclamation!

Ther. Thou art proclaim'd a fool, I think.

Ajax. Do not, porpentine, do not; my fingers itch.

28

Ther. I would thou didst itch from head to foot, and I had the scratching of thee; I would make thee the loathsom'st seab in Greece. [When thou art forth in the incursions, thou 32 strikest as slow as another.]

Ajax. I say, the proclamation!

Ther. Thou grumblest and railest every hour on Achilles, and thou art as full of envy at his 36 greatness as Cerberus is at Proserpina's beauty, ay that thou bark'st at him.

Ajax. Mistress Thersites!

Ther. Thou shouldst strike him.

40

Ajax. Cobloaf!

Ther. He would pun thee into shivers with his fist, as a sailor breaks a biscuit.

Ajax. You whoreson cur. [Beating him.] 44

Ther. Do, do.

Ajax. Thou stool for a witch!

Ther. Ay, do, do; thou sodden-witted lord! thou hast no more brain than I have in mine 48 elbows; an asinego may tutor thee. Thou scurvy-valiant ass, thou art here but to thrash Troyans; and thou art bought and sold among those of any wit, like a barbarian slave. If thou use to 52 beat me, I will begin at thy heel, and tell what thou art by inches, thou thing of no bowels, thou!

27 porpentine: *porcupine*

37 Cerberus; cf. n.

42 pun: *pound* shivers: *splinters*

44 whoreson: *bastard, scurvy*

49 asinego: *little ass*

51 bought and sold: *made a fool of (a proverbial expression)*

52 use: *make a practice*

32 incursions: *raids*

41 Cobloaf: *a little loaf with a round head*

46 stool . . . witch; cf. n.

54 bowels: *compassion*

Ajax. You dog!

Ther. You scurvy lord!

56

Ajax. You cur!

[Beating him.]

Ther. Mars his idiot! do, rudeness; do, camel; do, do.

Enter Achilles and Patroclus.

Achil. Why, how now, Ajax! wherefore do you this?

60

How now, Thersites! what's the matter, man?

Ther. You see him there, do you?

Achil. Ay; what's the matter?

Ther. Nay, look upon him.

64

Achil. So I do. What's the matter?

Ther. Nay, but regard him well.

Achil. 'Well!' why, I do so.

Ther. But yet you look not well upon him; 68
for, whosomever you take him to be, he is Ajax.

Achil. I know that, fool.

Ther. Ay, but that fool knows not himself.

Ajax. Therefore I beat thee.

72

Ther. Lo, lo, lo, lo, what modicums of wit he utters! His evasions have ears thus long. I have bobb'd his brain more than he has beat my bones. I will buy nine sparrows for a penny, and 76 his *pia mater* is not worth the ninth part of a sparrow. This lord, Achilles, Ajax, who wears his wit in his belly, and his guts in his head, I'll tell you what I say of him.

80

Achil. What?

Ther. I say, this Ajax,—

[Ajax offers to strike him.]

Achil. Nay, good Ajax.

'74 evasions . . . long: *his quibbles are those of an ass*

75 bobb'd: *thumped, buffeted*

77 *pia mater: brain*

Ther. Has not so much wit—

84

[*Ajax again offers to strike him.*]

Achil. Nay, I must hold you.

Ther. As will stop the eye of Helen's needle,
for whom he comes to fight.

Achil. Peace, fool!

88

Ther. I would have peace and quietness, but
the fool will not—he there, that he. Look you
there.

Ajax. O thou damned cur! I shall—

92

Achil. Will you set your wit to a fool's?

Ther. No, I warrant you; for a fool's will
shame it.

Patr. Good words, Thersites.

96

Achil. What's the quarrel?

Ajax. I bade the vile owl go learn me the
tenour of the proclamation, and he rails upon
me.

100

Ther. I serve thee not.

Ajax. Well, go to, go to.

Ther. I serve here voluntary.

Achil. Your last service was sufferance, 'twas 104
not voluntary; no man is beaten voluntary.
Ajax was here the voluntary, and you as under
an impress.

Ther. E'en so. A great deal of your wit, too, 108
lies in your sinews, or else there be liars. Hector
shall have a great catch if he knock out either of
your brains. He were as good crack a fusty nut
with no kernel.

112

Achil. What, with me too, Thersites?

Ther. There's Ulysses and old Nestor, whose

93 set: oppose

103 voluntary: as a volunteer

104 sufferance: suffering (with a quibble on the meaning 'by permis-
sion')

107 impress: enforced levy

111 were as good: had as well

wit was mouldy ere your grandsires had nails
on their toes, yoke you like draught-oxen, and 116
make you plough up the war.

Achil. What, what?

Ther. Yes, good sooth. To Achilles, to Ajax,
to—

120

Ajax. I shall cut out your tongue.

Ther. 'Tis no matter; I shall speak as much
as thou afterwards.

Patr. No more words, Thersites; peace! 124

Ther. I will hold my peace when Achilles'
brach bids me, shall I?

Achil. There's for you, Patroclus.

Ther. I will see you hanged, like clotpoles, 128
ere I come any more to your tents. I will keep
where there is wit stirring and leave the faction
of fools.

Exit.

Patr. A good riddance.

132

Achil. Marry, this, sir, is proclaim'd through all our
host:

That Hector, by the fifth hour of the sun,
Will, with a trumpet, 'twixt our tents and Troy
To-morrow morning call some knight to arms 136
That hath a stomach; and such a one that dare
Maintain—I know not what; 'tis trash. Farewell.

Ajax. Farewell. Who shall answer him?

Achil. I know not. 'Tis put to lottery. Other-
wise,

140

He knew his man.

Ajax. O, meaning you. I will go learn more of it.

Exeunt.

115 your; cf. n.

119, 120 To . . . to; cf. n.

128 clotpoles: blockheads

119 good sooth: truly, indeed

126 brach: bitch-hound; cf. n.

137 stomach: appetite for fighting

Scene Two

[*Troy. A Room in Priam's Palace*]

Enter Priam, Hector, Troilus, Paris, and Helenus.

Pri. After so many hours, lives, speeches spent,
Thus once again says Nestor from the Greeks:
'Deliver Helen, and all damage else,
As honour, loss of time, travail, expense, 4
Wounds, friends, and what else dear that is consum'd
In hot digestion of this cormorant war,
Shall be struck off.' Hector, what say you to 't?

Hect. Though no man lesser fears the Greeks than
I, 8

As far as toucheth my particular,
Yet, dread Priam,
There is no lady of more softer bowels,
More spongy to suck in the sense of fear, 12
More ready to cry out 'Who knows what follows?'
Than Hector is. The wound of peace is surety,
Surety secure; but modest doubt is call'd
The beacon of the wise, the tent that searches 16
To th' bottom of the worst. Let Helen go.
Since the first sword was drawn about this question,
Every tithe soul, 'mongst many thousand dismes,
Hath been as dear as Helen; I mean, of ours. 20
If we have lost so many tenths of ours,
To guard a thing not ours nor worth to us,
Had it our name, the value of one ten,
What merit's in that reason which denies 24

6 cormorant: *ravenous*

9 toucheth my particular: *concerns me personally*

14 surety: *feeling of security*

15 secure: *over-confident*

19, 20 Every . . . Helen; cf. n. tithe: *tenth men sacrificed*

23 Had . . . name: *i.e. even if she were a Trojan*

16 tent; cf. n.
dismes: *tenth*

The yielding of her up?

Tro.

Fie, fie, my brother!

Weigh you the worth and honour of a king
So great as our dread father in a scale
Of common ounces? Will you with counters sum 28
The past proportion of his infinite?
And buckle in a waist most fathomless
With spans and inches so diminutive
As fears and reasons? Fie, for godly shame! 32

Hel. No marvel, though you bite so sharp at reasons,
You are so empty of them. Should not our father
Bear the great sway of his affairs with reasons,
Because your speech hath none that tells him so? 36

Tro. You are for dreams and slumbers, brother
priest;

You fur your gloves with reason. Here are your rea-
sons:

You know an enemy intends you harm;
You know a sword employ'd is perilous, 40
And reason flies the object of all harm.

Who marvels then, when Helenus beholds
A Grecian and his sword, if he do set
The very wings of reason to his heels, 44
And fly like chidden Mercury from Jove,

Or like a star disorb'd? Nay, if we talk of reason,
Let's shut our gates and sleep. Manhood and honour
Should have hare-hearts, would they but fat their
thoughts 48

With this cramm'd reason. Reason and respect
Make livers pale, and lustihood deject.

28 counters; cf. n.

29 Cf. n.

33 reasons; cf. n.

38 You . . . reason; cf. n.

45 chidden: scolded; cf. n.

Mercury: the messenger of the gods

46 disorb'd: thrown out of its proper sphere

fat: feed

48 hare-hearts: hearts as timid as a hare's

49 respect: reflection, caution

50 livers: the supposed seat of passion and courage

lustihood:

lustiness, bodily vigor deject: dejected

Hect. Brother, she is not worth what she doth cost
The holding.

Tro. What's aught but as 'tis valu'd? 52

Hect. But value dwells not in particular will;
It holds his estimate and dignity
As well wherein 'tis precious of itself
As in the prizer. 'Tis mad idolatry 56
To make the service greater than the god;
And the will dotes that is inclinable
To what infectiously itself affects,
Without some image of th' affected merit. 60

Tro. I take to-day a wife, and my election
Is led on in the conduct of my will;
My will enkindled by mine eyes and ears,
Two traded pilots 'twixt the dangerous shores 64
Of will and judgment. How may I avoid,
Although my will distaste what it elected,
The wife I chose? There can be no evasion
To blench from this and to stand firm by honour. 68
We turn not back the silks upon the merchant
When we have soil'd them, nor the remainder viands
We do not throw in unrespective sieve
Because we now are full. It was thought meet 72
Paris should do some vengeance on the Greeks.
Your breath of full consent bellied his sails;
The seas and winds, old wranglers, took a truce
And did him service; he touch'd the ports desir'd, 76
And for an old aunt whom the Greeks held captive

52 The holding: *to hold*

53 particular will; cf. n.

54 estimate: *valuation* dignity: *worth*

58-60 Cf. n.

55 prizer: *person who values a thing*

61 election: *choice*

56 dotes: *acts foolishly*

57 in the conduct: *under the guidance*

64 traded: *experienced*

58 distaste: *dislike*

59 soil'd; cf. n. remainder: *left over*

60 unrespective: *that does not care what is put into it*

sieve:

61 basket; cf. n.

62 Your . . . consent: *the wind of your approbation*

72-79 It . . . morning; cf. n.

63 wranglers: *adversaries*

76 touch'd: *landed at*

He brought a Grecian queen, whose youth and freshness

Wrinkles Apollo's, and makes stale the morning.

Why keep we her? The Grecians keep our aunt. 80

Is she worth keeping? Why, she is a pearl,

Whose price hath launch'd above a thousand ships,

And turn'd crown'd kings to merchants.

If you'll avouch 'twas wisdom Paris went,—

84

As you must needs, for you all cried, 'Go, go,'—

If you'll confess he brought home noble prize,—

As you must needs, for you all clapp'd your hands,

And cried, 'Inestimable!—why do you now

88

The issue of your proper wisdoms rate,

And do a deed that Fortune never did,

Beggar the estimation which you priz'd

Richer than sea and land? O! theft most base,

92

That we have stol'n what we do fear to keep!

But thieves unworthy of a thing so stol'n,

That in their country did them that disgrace

We fear to warrant in our native place.

96

Cas. [Within.] Cry, Troyans, cry!

Pri. What noise? what shriek is this?

Tro. 'Tis our mad sister. I do know her voice.

Cas. [Within.] Cry, Troyans!

Hect. It is Cassandra.

100

Enter Cassandra [raving] with her hair
about her ears.

Cas. Cry, Troyans, cry! Lend me ten thousand eyes,
And I will fill them with prophetic tears.

Hect. Peace, sister, peace!

Cas. Virgins and boys, mid-age and wrinkled old, 104

79 Wrinkles: *makes appear old* 81, 82 Why . . . ships; cf. n.

89 issue: *result* proper: *own* rate: *condemn*

90 Cf. n.

91 Beggar: *make valueless* estimation: *thing of value*

93 That: *in that* 95, 96 Cf. n.

Soft infancy, that nothing can but cry,
Add to my clamour! Let us pay betimes
A moiety of that mass of moan to come.

Cry, Troyans, cry! Practise your eyes with tears! 108
Troy must not be, nor goodly Ilion stand;

Our firebrand brother, Paris, burns us all.

Cry, Troyans, cry! A Helen and a woe!

Cry, cry! Troy burns, or else let Helen go. *Exit.* 112

Hect. Now, youthful Troilus, do not these high
strains

Of divination in our sister work
Some touches of remorse? Or is your blood
So madly hot that no discourse of reason,
Nor fear of bad success in a bad cause,
Can qualify the same?

Tro. Why, brother Hector,
We may not think the justness of each act
Such and no other than event doth form it, 120
Nor once deject the courage of our minds,
Because Cassandra's mad. Her brainsick raptures
Cannot distaste the goodness of a quarrel
Which hath our several honours all engag'd
To make it gracious. For my private part, 124
I am no more touch'd than all Priam's sons;
And Jove forbid there should be done amongst us
Such things as might offend the weakest spleen
To fight for and maintain. 128

Par. Else might the world convince of levity
As well my undertakings as your counsels;
But I attest the gods, your full consent 132

107 moiety: *portion*

110 firebrand; *cf. n.*

116 discourse of reason: *faculty of reasoning*

118 qualify: *control, regulate*

117 success: *result*

121 deject: *depress*

120 event: *outcome*

122 raptures: *prophetic ecstasies*

125 gracious: *righteous*

130 convince: *convict*

123 distaste: *render distasteful*

128 weakest spleen: *dullest spirit*

132 attest: *call to witness*

Gave wings to my propensity and cut off
All fears attending on so dire a project.
For what, alas, can these my single arms?
What propugnation is in one man's valour,
To stand the push and enmity of those
This quarrel would excite? Yet, I protest,
Were I alone to pass the difficulties,
And had as ample power as I have will,
Paris should ne'er retract what he hath done,
Nor faint in the pursuit.

Par. Sir, I propose not merely to myself
The pleasures such a beauty brings with it;
But I would have the soil of her fair rape 148
Wip'd off, in honourable keeping her.
What treason were it to the ransack'd queen,
Disgrace to your great worths, and shame to me,
Now to deliver her possession up 152
On terms of base compulsion! Can it be
That so degenerate a strain as this
Should once set footing in your generous bosoms?
There's not the meanest spirit on our party 156
Without a heart to dare or sword to draw
When Helen is defended, nor none so noble
Whose life were ill bestow'd or death unfam'd
Where Helen is the subject. Then, I say, 160
Well may we fight for her, whom, we know well,

:33 propensity: inclination

136 propugnation: *power of defense*

137 stand the push: *withstand the attack*

3.12.5.1.1.1

139 pass: pass through, undergo

142 faint: lose heart

145 So: in such a way
150 would it would be

148 soil: stain rap

150 were it: it would be ransac
152 her possession; possession of her

k'd: carried off, ravished

152 her possession: pos.
155 once: for a moment

generous: noble

156 on. of

The world's large spaces cannot parallel.

- Hect. Paris and Troilus, you have both said well;
And on the cause and question now in hand 164
Have gloz'd, but superficially; not much
Unlike young men, whom Aristotle thought
Unfit to hear moral philosophy.
The reasons you allege do more conduce 168
To the hot passion of distemper'd blood
Than to make up a free determination
'Twixt right and wrong; for pleasure and revenge
Have ears more deaf than adders to the voice 172
Of any true decision. Nature craves
All dues be render'd to their owners: now,
What nearer debt in all humanity
Than wife is to the husband? If this law 176
Of nature be corrupted through affection,
And that great minds, of partial indulgence
To their benumbed wills, resist the same;
There is a law in each well-order'd nation
To curb those raging appetites that are 180
Most disobedient and refractory.
If Helen, then, be wife to Sparta's king,
As it is known she is, these moral laws
Of nature, and of nation, speak aloud
To have her back return'd. Thus to persist
In doing wrong extenuates not wrong,
But makes it much more heavy. Hector's opinion 188
Is this, in way of truth; yet, ne'ertheless,
My spritely brethren, I propend to you
In resolution to keep Helen still;
For 'tis a cause that hath no mean dependence 192

165 gloz'd: commented

169 distemper'd: disturbed, heated

177 affection: inclination, appetite

179 benumbed: insensible to higher principle

190 spritely: high-spirited

166, 167 Aristotle . . . philosophy; cf. n.

172 adders; cf. n.

178 partial: too great

propend: incline

Upon our joint and several dignities.

Tro. Why, there you touch'd the life of our design.
Were it not glory that we more affected
Than the performance of our heaving spleens, 196
I would not wish a drop of Troyan blood
Spent more in her defence. But, worthy Hector,
She is a theme of honour and renown,
A spur to valiant and magnanimous deeds, 200
Whose present courage may beat down our foes,
And fame in time to come canonize us;
For, I presume, brave Hector would not lose
So rich advantage of a promis'd glory 204
As smiles upon the forehead of this action
For the wide world's revenue.

Hect. I am yours,
You valiant offspring of great Priamus.
I have a roisting challenge sent amongst 208
The dull and factious nobles of the Greeks
Will strike amazement to their drowsy spirits.
I was advertis'd their great general slept
Whilst emulation in the army crept. 212
This, I presume, will wake him.

Exeunt.

Scene Three

[*The Greek Camp. Before Achilles' Tent*]

Enter Thersites solus.

Ther. How now, Thersites! What, lost in the
labyrinth of thy fury! Shall the elephant Ajax
carry it thus? He beats me, and I rail at him.
O worthy satisfaction! Would it were otherwise; 4

196 heaving spleens: *rising passions*
202 canonize: *enrol among heroes*
210 amazement: *bewilderment*
212 emulation: *jealous rivalry*

201 Whose: *i.e. of the deeds*
208 roisting: *blustering*
211 advertis'd: *informed*
3 carry it: *behave*

that I could beat him, whilst he rail'd at me.
 'Sfoot, I'll learn to conjure and raise devils, but
 I'll see some issue of my spiteful execrations.
 Then there's Achilles, a rare enginer. If Troy be 8
 not taken till these two undermine it, the walls
 will stand till they fall of themselves. O! thou
 great thunder-darter of Olympus, forget that
 thou art Jove, the king of gods, and, Mercury, 12
 lose all the serpentine craft of thy caduceus, if
 ye take not that little, little, less than little wit
 from them that they have; which short-armed
 ignorance itself knows is so abundant scarce it 16
 will not in circumvention deliver a fly from a
 spider, without drawing their massy irons and
 cutting the web. After this, the vengeance on
 the whole camp! or, rather, the [Neapolitan] 20
 bone-ache! for that, methinks, is the curse de-
 pendent on those that war for a placket. I have
 said my prayers, and devil Envy say Amen.
 What, ho! my Lord Achilles!

24

Enter Patroclus.

Patr. Who's there? Thersites! Good Ther-
 sites, come in and rail.

Ther. If I could have remembered a gilt
 counterfeit, thou wouldest not have slipped out 28
 of my contemplation; but it is no matter; thy-
 self upon thyself! The common curse of man-
 kind, folly and ignorance, be thine in great
 revenue! Heaven bless thee from a tutor, and 32

6 'Sfoot: God's foot (a petty oath)

8 enginer: maker of military engines or works

13 caduceus: Mercury's wand

15 short-armed: i.e. having a short reach

20 Neapolitan; cf. n.

27-29 Cf. n.

16 abundant: extremely

22 placket: i.e. the wearer of a petticoat

32 revenue: abundance

bless: save

discipline come not near thee! Let thy blood be thy direction till thy death! Then, if she that lays thee out says thou art a fair corse, I'll be sworn and sworn upon't she never shrouded 36 any but lazars. Amen. Where's Achilles?

Patr. What! art thou devout? Wast thou in prayer?

Ther. Ay; the heavens hear me!

40

[*Patr.* Amen.]

Enter Achilles.

Achil. Who's there?

Patr. Thersites, my lord.

Achil. Where, where? Art thou come? Why, 44 my cheese, my digestion, why hast thou not served thyself in to my table so many meals? Come, what's Agamemnon?

Ther. Thy commander, Achilles. Then tell 48 me, Patroclus, what's Achilles?

Patr. Thy lord, Thersites. Then tell me, I pray thee, what's thyself?

Ther. Thy knower, Patroclus. Then tell me, 52 Patroclus, what art thou?

Patr. Thou mayst tell that knowest.

Achil. O! tell, tell.

Ther. I'll decline the whole question. Aga- 56 memnon commands Achilles; Achilles is my lord; I am Patroclus' knower; and Patroclus is a fool.

Patr. You rascal!

Ther. Peace, fool! I have not done.

60

Achil. He is a privileged man. Proceed, Thersites.

33 blood: *passions, natural inclinations*

34 direction: *director*

35 corse: *corpse*

37 lazars: *lepers*

45 cheese; cf. n.

56 decline: *go through (as in a grammatical declension)*

question:

subject

Ther. Agamemnon is a fool; Achilles is a fool; Thersites is a fool; and, as aforesaid, 64 Patroclus is a fool.

Achil. Derive this; come.

Ther. Agamemnon is a fool to offer to command Achilles; Achilles is a fool to be commanded of Agamemnon; Thersites is a fool to serve such a fool; and Patroclus is a fool positive. 68

Patr. Why am I a fool? 72

Ther. Make that demand to the Creator. It suffices me thou art. Look you, who comes here?

Achil. Patroclus, I'll speak with nobody. 76 Come in with me, Thersites. *Exit.*

Ther. Here is such patchery, such juggling, and such knavery! All the argument is a cuckold and a whore; a good quarrel to draw 80 emulations, factions, and bleed to death upon. Now, the dry serpigo on the subject, and war and lechery confound all! [Exit.]

Enter Agamemnon, Ulysses, Nestor, Diomedes, Ajax, and Calchas.

Agam. Where is Achilles? 84

Patr. Within his tent; but ill-dispos'd, my lord.

Agam. Let it be known to him that we are here.

He shent our messengers; and we lay by
Our appertainments, visiting of him. 88
Let him be told so, lest perchance he think
We dare not move the question of our place,

66 Derive: trace the origin of (grammatical term)

71 positive: absolute

79 argument: subject matter

87 shent: rebuked; cf. n.

89 told . . . lest; cf. n.

78 patchery: roguery

82 serpigo: skin eruption

88 appertainments: rights, prerogatives

90 Cf. n.

Or know not what we are.

Patr.

I shall so say to him.

[*Exit.*]

Ulyss. We saw him at the opening of his tent. 92
He is not sick.

Ajax. Yes, lion-sick, sick of proud heart. You may call it melancholy if you will favour the man; but, by my head, it is pride. But why, 96 why? Let him show us the cause. A word, my lord. [Takes Agamemnon aside.]

Nest. What moves Ajax thus to bay at him?

Ulyss. Achilles hath inveigled his fool from 100 him.

Nest. Who, Thersites?

Ulyss. He.

Nest. Then will Ajax lack matter, if he have 104 lost his argument.

Ulyss. No; you see, he is his argument that has his argument, Achilles.

Nest. All the better; their fraction is more 108 our wish than their faction. But it was a strong counsel that a fool could disunite.

Ulyss. The amity that wisdom knits not folly may easily untie. Here comes Patroclus. 112

Enter Patroclus.

Nest. No Achilles with him.

Ulyss. The elephant hath joints, but none for courtesy. His legs are legs for necessity, not for flexure. 116

Patr. Achilles bids me say, he is much sorry If anything more than your sport and pleasure Did move your greatness and this noble state

104-107 Cf. n.
114-116 Cf. n.

108 fraction: *rupture*
116 flexure: *bending*

To call upon him; he hopes it is no other
But, for your health and your digestion sake,
An after-dinner's breath.

Here tends the savage strangeness he puts on,
Disguise the holy strength of their command,
And underwrite in an observing kind
His humorous predominance; yea, watch
His pettish lines, his ebbs, his flows, as if
The passage and whole carriage of this action
Rode on his tide. Go tell him this, and add,
That if he overhold his price so much,
We'll none of him; but let him, like an engine
136
140
144

122 breath: exercise

125 apprehensions: *understanding*

126 attribute: credit, reputation

128 Not virtuously: i.e. arrogantly
129 and when the time comes

¹³⁴ under-honest: wanting in
¹³⁵ note of judgment; cf. v.

135 note of judgment; cf. n.
136 tends: *attend on* savage strangeness: rude classification

136 tends: attend on savage strangeness: rude aloofness
138 underwrite: submit to observing: respectful kind: wary

138 underwrite: submit to observing: respectful kind: way
139 humorous predominance: capricious assumption of superiority

139 humorous predominance: *capricious assumption*
140 pettish: *ill-humored* lines: *caprices, fits of te*

passage: course carriage: conduct, execution

142 Rode . . . tide: depended on him

143 overhold: overestimate 144 engi-

144 engine: *military machine*

Not portable, lie under this report:
‘Bring action hither, this cannot go to war.’
A stirring dwarf we do allowance give
Before a sleeping giant. Tell him so.

148

Patr. I shall; and bring his answer presently.

[*Exit.*]

Agam. In second voice we'll not be satisfied;
We come to speak with him. Ulysses, enter you.

Exit Ulysses.

Ajax. What is he more than another? 152

Agam. No more than what he thinks he is.

Ajax. Is he so much? Do you not think he
thinks himself a better man than I am?

Agam. No question. 156

Ajax. Will you subscribe his thought, and
say he is?

Agam. No, noble Ajax; you are as strong,
as valiant, as wise, no less noble, much more 160
gentle, and altogether more tractable.

Ajax. Why should a man be proud? How
doth pride grow? I know not what it is.

Agam. Your mind is the clearer, Ajax, and 164
your virtues the fairer. He that is proud eats
up himself. Pride is his own glass, his own
trumpet, his own chronicle; and whatever
praises itself but in the deed, devours the deed 168
in the praise.

Ajax. I do hate a proud man, as I hate the
engendering of toads.

Nest. [*Aside.*] Yet he loves himself. Is 't not 172
strange?

145 lie under: *be subject to*

147 stirring: *active* allowance: *approbation*

149 presently: *immediately*

150 In second voice: *by an intermediary*

157 subscribe: *endorse, assent to*

166 glass: *mirror*

168 but: *except*

Enter Ulysses.

Ulyss. Achilles will not to the field to-morrow.

Agam. What's his excuse?

Ulyss.

He doth rely on none,

But carries on the stream of his dispose

176

Without observance or respect of any,

In will peculiar and in self-admission.

Agam. Why will he not upon our fair request

Untent his person and share the air with us? 180

Ulyss. Things small as nothing, for request's sake
only,

He makes important. Possess'd he is with greatness,

And speaks not to himself but with a pride

That quarrels at self-breath. Imagin'd worth 184

Holds in his blood such swoln and hot discourse,

That 'twixt his mental and his active parts

Kingdom'd Achilles in commotion rages

And batters 'gainst itself. What should I say? 188

He is so plaguy proud, that the death-tokens of it

Cry 'No recovery.'

Agam. Let Ajax go to him.

Dear lord, go you and greet him in his tent:

'Tis said he holds you well, and will be led

192

At your request a little from himself.

Ulyss. O Agamemnon, let it not be so!

We'll consecrate the steps that Ajax makes

When they go from Achilles. Shall the proud lord 196

That bastes his arrogance with his own seam,

And never suffers matter of the world

176 dispose: *frame of mind*

178 In will peculiar: *following his own way*

177 Cf. n.

181 for request's sake: *because they are asked for*

184 self-breath: *his own words* worth; cf. n.

185 swoln: *inflated*

187 Kingdom'd Achilles: *Achilles, a kingdom in himself*

189 death-tokens; cf. n.

self-admission: *self-*

197 seam: *fat, grease*

- Enter his thoughts, save such as do revolve
And ruminate himself, shall he be worshipp'd 200
Of that we hold an idol more than he?
No, this thrice-worthy and right valiant lord
Must not so stale his palm, nobly acquir'd;
Nor, by my will, assubjugate his merit, 204
As amply titled as Achilles' is,
By going to Achilles.
That were to enlard his fat-already pride,
And add more coals to Cancer when he burns 208
With entertaining great Hyperion.
This lord go to him! Jupiter forbid,
And say in thunder, 'Achilles go to him.' 211
- Nest.* [Aside.] O! this is well. He rubs the vein of
him.
- Dio.* [Aside.] And how his silence drinks up this
applause!
- Ajax.* If I go to him, with my armed fist 216
I'll pash him o'er the face.
- Agam.* O, no! you shall not go.
- Ajax.* An a' be proud with me, I'll pheese his pride.
Let me go to him. 220
- Ulyss.* Not for the worth that hangs upon our
quarrel.
- Ajax.* A paltry, insolent fellow!
- Nest.* [Aside.] How he describes himself!
- Ajax.* Can he not be sociable? 224
- Ulyss.* [Aside.] The raven chides blackness.
- Ajax.* I'll let his humours blood.
- Agam.* [Aside.] He will be the physician
that should be the patient. 228

203 stale: make common or cheap palm: glory

204 assubjugate: debase

207 enlard: fatten fat-already: already swollen

208, 209 Cf. n.

217 pash: smash, strike

226 let . . . blood: purge his humors by bleeding

212 vein: mood

219 pheese: beat, whip

Ajax. An all men were o' my mind,—

Ulyss. [Aside.] Wit would be out of fashion.

Ajax. A' should not bear it so, a' should eat swords first. Shall pride carry it? 232

Nest. [Aside.] An 't would, you'd carry half.

Ulyss. [Aside.] A' would have ten shares.

Ajax. I will knead him; I will make him supple.

Nest. [Aside.] He's not yet through warm. 236
Force him with praises; pour in, pour in; his ambition is dry.

Ulyss. [To Agamemnon.] My lord, you feed too much on this dislike.

Nest. Our noble general, do not do so. 240

Dio. You must prepare to fight without Achilles.

Ulyss. Why, 'tis this naming of him doth him harm.
Here is a man—but 'tis before his face;
I will be silent.

Nest. Wherefore should you so? 244
He is not emulous, as Achilles is.

Ulyss. Know the whole world, he is as valiant.

Ajax. A whoreson dog, that shall palter thus with us! Would he were a Troyan! 248

Nest. What a vice were it in Ajax now,—

Ulyss. If he were proud,—

Dio. Or covetous of praise,—

Ulyss. Ay, or surly borne,— 252

Dio. Or strange, or self-affected!

Ulyss. Thank the heavens, lord, thou art of sweet composure;

Praise him that got thee, she that gave thee suck;
Fame be thy tutor, and thy parts of nature 256

234 Cf. n.

236 through: thoroughly; cf. n.

237 Force: stuff, season

245 emulous: vain

247 palter: trifle

253 strange: aloof

254 composure: composition, temperament

self-affected: self-centred

256 parts of nature: natural qualities

Thrice-fam'd, beyond all erudition;
But he that disciplin'd thy arms to fight,
Let Mars divide eternity in twain,
And give him half; and, for thy vigour, 260
Bull-bearing Milo his addition yield
To sinewy Ajax. I will not praise thy wisdom,
Which, like a bourn, a pale, a shore, confines
Thy spacious and dilated parts. Here's Nestor 264
Instructed by the antiquary times,
He must, he is, he cannot but be wise;
But pardon, father Nestor, were your days
As green as Ajax, and your brain so temper'd, 268
You should not have the eminence of him,
But be as Ajax.

Ajax. Shall I call you father?

Ulyss. Ay, my good son.

Dio. Be rul'd by him, Lord Ajax.

Ulyss. There is no tarrying here; the hart
Achilles 272

Keeps thicket. Please it our great general
To call together all his state of war;
Fresh kings are come to Troy; to-morrow,
We must with all our main of power stand fast; 276
And here's a lord,—come knights from east to west,
And cull their flower, Ajax shall cope the best.

Agam. Go we to council. Let Achilles sleep:
Light boats sail swift, though greater hulks draw
deep. *Exeunt.* 280

261 Milo; cf. n. addition: *title, fame*

263 bourn: *boundary* pale: *paling, fence*

264 dilated: *spread far and wide*

265 antiquary: *rich in the lore of the past*

269 eminence: *advantage*

276 main of power: *whole body of troops*

278 cope: *match*

268 green: *youthful*

274 state: *council*

280 boats sail; cf. n.

ACT THIRD

Scene One

[*Troy. Before Priam's Palace*]

Music sounds within. Enter Pandarus and a Servant.

Pan. Friend, you! pray you, a word. Do not you follow the young Lord Paris?

Serv. Ay, sir, when he goes before me.

Pan. You depend upon him, I mean? 4

Serv. Sir, I do depend upon the Lord.

Pan. You depend upon a noble gentleman; I must needs praise him.

Serv. The Lord be praised! 8

Pan. You know me, do you not?

Serv. Faith, sir, superficially.

Pan. Friend, know me better. I am the Lord Pandarus. 12

Serv. I hope I shall know your honour better.

Pan. I do desire it.

Serv. You are in the state of grace. 16

Pan. Grace! Not so, friend. Honour and lordship are my titles. What music is this?

Serv. I do but partly know, sir. It is music 20 in parts.

Pan. Know you the musicians?

Serv. Wholly, sir.

Pan. Who play they to? 24

Serv. To the hearers, sir.

Pan. At whose pleasure, friend?

Serv. At mine, sir, and theirs that love music.

Pan. Command, I mean, friend.

28

Serv. Who shall I command, sir?

Pan. Friend, we understand not one another.

I am too courtly, and thou art too cunning. At
whose request do these men play?

32

Serv. That's to 't, indeed, sir. Marry, sir, at
the request of Paris, my lord, who's there in
person; with him the mortal Venus, the heart-
blood of beauty, love's invisible soul.

36

Pan. Who? My cousin Cressida?

Serv. No, sir, Helen. Could you not find out
that by her attributes?

Pan. It should seem, fellow, that thou hast 40
not seen the Lady Cressida. I come to speak
with Paris from the Prince Troilus. I will make
a complimentary assault upon him, for my busi-
ness seethes.

44

Serv. Sodden business! There's a stewed
phrase, indeed.

Enter Paris and Helen [attended].

Pan. Fair be to you, my lord, and to all this
fair company! Fair desires, in all fair measure, 48
fairly guide them! especially to you, fair queen!
Fair thoughts be your fair pillow!

Helen. Dear lord, you are full of fair words.

Pan. You speak your fair pleasure, sweet 52
queen. Fair prince, here is good broken music.

Par. You have broke it, cousin; and, by my
life, you shall make it whole again; you shall

31 courtly: refined in speech

35, 36 heart-blood: essence

36 love's . . . soul; cf. n.

43 complimentary: courteous

44 seethes: is urgent

45, 46 stewed phrase; cf. n.

53 broken music: music in parts

piece it out with a piece of your performance. 56
Nell, he is full of harmony.

Pan. Truly, lady, no.

Helen. O, sir!

Pan. Rude, in sooth; in good sooth, very 60
rude.

Par. Well said, my lord! Well, you say so
in fits.

Pan. I have business to my lord, dear queen. 64
My lord, will you vouchsafe me a word?

Helen. Nay, this shall not hedge us out.
We'll hear you sing, certainly.

Pan. Well, sweet queen, you are pleasant 68
with me. But, marry, thus, my lord. My dear
lord and most esteemed friend, your brother
Troilus—

Helen. My lord Pandarus, honey-sweet 72
lord,—

Pan. Go to, sweet queen, go to:—commends
himself most affectionately to you.

Helen. You shall not bob us out of our 76
melody. If you do, our melancholy upon your
head!

Pan. Sweet queen, sweet queen! That's a
sweet queen, i' faith. 80

Helen. And to make a sweet lady sad is a
sour offence.

Pan. Nay, that shall not serve your turn;
that shall it not, in truth, la! Nay, I care not 84
for such words; no, no. And, my lord, he
desires you, that if the king call for him at
supper, you will make his excuse.

60 sooth: *truth*

64 to: *with*

68 pleasant: *merry*

63 fits: *divisions of a tune*

66 hedge us out: *shut us out, turn us aside*

76 bob: *cheat*

Helen. My Lord Pandarus,— 88

Pan. What says my sweet queen, my very, very sweet queen?

Par. What exploit's in hand? Where sups he to-night? 92

Helen. Nay, but my lord,—

Pan. What says my sweet queen? My cousin will fall out with you.

Helen. You must not know where he sups. 96

Par. [I'll lay my life,] with my disposer Cressida.

Pan. No, no; no such matter; you are wide. Come, your disposer is sick. 100

Par. Well, I'll make excuse.

Pan. Ay, good my lord. Why should you say Cressida? No, your poor disposer's sick.

Par. I spy. 104

Pan. You spy! What do you spy? Come, give me an instrument now, sweet queen.

Helen. Why, this is kindly done.

Pan. My niece is horribly in love with a 108 thing you have, sweet queen.

Helen. She shall have it, my lord, if it be not my Lord Paris.

Pan. He! No, she'll none of him; they two 112 are twain.

Helen. Falling in, after falling out, may make them three.

Pan. Come, come, I'll hear no more of this. 116 I'll sing you a song now.

Helen. Ay, ay, prithee now. By my troth, sweet lord, thou hast a fine forehead.

Pan. Ay, you may, you may. 120

97 disposer; cf. n.

113 twain: at variance

99 wide: i.e. of the mark

119 fine forehead; cf. n.

Helen. Let thy song be love. This love will undo us all. O Cupid, Cupid, Cupid!

Pan. Love! ay, that it shall, i' faith.

Par. Ay, good now, love, love, nothing but 124
love.

Pan. In good troth, it begins so:

[*Sings.*]

'Love, love, nothing but love, still more!

For, O! love's bow

128

Shoots buck and doe.

The shaft confounds,

Not that it wounds,

But tickles still the sore.

132

These lovers cry Oh! ho! they die!

Yet that which seems the wound to kill,
Doth turn Oh! ho! to ha! ha! he!

So dying love lives still:

136

Oh! ho! a while, but ha! ha! ha!

Oh! ho! groans out for ha! ha! ha!

Heigh-ho!

Helen. In love, i' faith, to the very tip of the 140
nose.

Par. He eats nothing but doves, love, and
that breeds hot blood, and hot blood begets hot
thoughts, and hot thoughts beget hot deeds, and 144
hot deeds is love.

Pan. Is this the generation of love,—hot
blood, hot thoughts, and hot deeds? Why,
they are vipers. Is love a generation of vipers? 148
Sweet lord, who's a-field to-day?

Par. Hector, Deiphobus, Helenus, Antenor,
and all the gallantry of Troy. I would fain have

130 confounds: annoys

132 sore; cf. n.

131 that: i.e. because

134 to kill: which will kill(?)

armed to-day, but my Nell would not have it so. 152
How chance my brother Troilus went not?

Helen. He hangs the lip at something. You know all, Lord Pandarus.

Pan. Not I, honey-sweet queen. I long to 156
hear how they sped to-day. You'll remember
your brother's excuse?

Par. To a hair.

Pan. Farewell, sweet queen.

160

Helen. Commend me to your niece.

Pan. I will, sweet queen.

[*Exit.*] Sound a retreat.

Par. They're come from field. Let us to Priam's hall

To greet the warriors. Sweet Helen, I must woo you

164

To help unarm our Hector. His stubborn buckles,
With these your white enchanting fingers touch'd,
Shall more obey than to the edge of steel

Or force of Greekish sinews. You shall do more 168
Than all the island kings,—disarm great Hector.

Helen. 'Twill make us proud to be his servant,
Paris;

Yea, what he shall receive of us in duty

Gives us more palm in beauty than we have,

172

Yea, overshines ourself.

Par. Sweet, above thought I love thee. *Exeunt.*

157 sped: fared

172 more palm: greater preëminence

169 island: *i.e.* Greek

174 Cf. n.

Scene Two

[*The Same. Pandarus' Garden*]

Enter Pandarus and Troilus' Man.

Pan. How now! where's thy master? at my cousin Cressida's?

Man. No, sir; he stays for you to conduct him thither. 4

Enter Troilus.

Pan. O, here he comes! How now, how now!

Tro. Sirrah, walk off. [Exit *Man.*] 5

Pan. Have you seen my cousin?

Tro. No, Pandarus. I stalk about her door, 8
Like a strange soul upon the Stygian banks
Staying for waftage. O, be thou my Charon,
And give me swift transportance to those fields
Where I may wallow in the lily-beds 12
Propos'd for the deserver! O gentle Pandarus!
From Cupid's shoulder pluck his painted wings,
And fly with me to Cressid.

Pan. Walk here i' th' orchard. I'll bring her straight. 16
Exit *Pandarus.*

Tro. I am giddy; expectation whirls me round.
Th' imaginary relish is so sweet
That it enchants my sense. What will it be
When that the watery palates taste indeed 20
Love's thrice-reputed nectar? Death, I fear me,
Swooning destruction, or some joy too fine,
Too subtle, potent, and too sharp in sweetness
For the capacity of my ruder powers. 24
I fear it much; and I do fear besides

10 waftage: *passage*

16 orchard: *garden*

21 repured; *cf. n.*

Charon; *cf. n.*

straight: *immediately*

24 ruder: *not sufficiently refined*

13 Propos'd: *promised*

20 watery: *watering*

That I shall lose distinction in my joys,
As doth a battle, when they charge on heaps
The enemy flying.

28

Enter Pandarus.

Pan. She's making her ready; she'll come straight; you must be witty now. She does so blush, and fetches her wind so short, as if she were frayed with a sprite. I'll fetch her. It is 32 the prettiest villain; she fetches her breath as short as a new-ta'en sparrow. *Exit Pand[arus].*

Tro. Even such a passion doth embrace my bosom.
My heart beats thicker than a feverous pulse, 36
And all my powers do their bestowing lose,
Like vassalage at unawares encount'ring
The eye of majesty.

Enter Pandarus and Cressida.

Pan. Come, come, what need you blush? 40
Shame's a baby. Here she is now; swear the oaths now to her that you have sworn to me. What! are you gone again? You must be watch'd ere you be made tame, must you? Come your 44 ways, come your ways; an you draw backward, we'll put you i' the fills. Why do you not speak to her? Come, draw this curtain, and let's see your picture. Alas the day, how loath you are 48 to offend daylight! An 'twere dark, you'd close sooner. So, so; rub on, and kiss the mistress. How now! a kiss in fee-farm! Build there, car-

26 distinction in: *discrimination between*27 battle: *army*30 be witty: *have your wits about you(?)*31 fetches her wind: *breathes*32 frayed: *frightened* sprite: *spirit, ghost* It: *she*36 thicker: *faster*37 bestowing: *proper functions*38 vassalage: *vassals*43 watch'd: *cf. n.*46 fills: *shafts*47 draw . . . curtain: *cf. n.*50 rub . . . mistress; *cf. n.*51 in fee-farm: *forever; cf. n.*

penter; the air is sweet. Nay, you shall fight 52
your hearts out ere I part you. The falcon as the
tercel, for all the ducks i' th' river. Go to, go to.

Tro. You have bereft me of all words, lady.

Pan. Words pay no debts, give her deeds; 56
but she'll bereave you o' th' deeds too if she
call your activity in question. What! billing
again? Here's 'In witness whereof the parties
interchangeably'—Come in, come in. I'll go 60
get a fire. [Exit.]

Cres. Will you walk in, my lord?

Tro. O Cressida! how often have I wish'd
me thus! 64

Cres. Wish'd, my lord! The gods grant,—O
my lord!

Tro. What should they grant? What makes
this pretty abrupton? What too curious dreg 68
espies my sweet lady in the fountain of our love?

Cres. More dregs than water, if my fears
have eyes.

Tro. Fears make devils of cherubins; they 72
never see truly.

Cres. Blind fear, that seeing reason leads,
finds safer footing than blind reason stumbling
without fear. To fear the worst oft cures the 76
worse.

Tro. O, let my lady apprehend no fear. In all
Cupid's pageant there is presented no monster.

Cres. Nor nothing monstrous neither? 80

Tro. Nothing but our undertakings; when
we vow to weep seas, live in fire, eat rocks, tame
tigers, thinking it harder for our mistress to

53, 54 The . . . river; cf. n.

59, 60 'In . . . interchangeably'; cf. n.

68 abrupton: *breaking off* curious: *embarrassing, causing care*

79 pageant: *theatrical show*

devise imposition enough than for us to undergo 84
any difficulty imposed. This is the monstruosity
in love, lady, that the will is infinite, and the
execution confin'd; that the desire is boundless,
and the act a slave to limit. 88

Cres. They say all lovers swear more per-
formance than they are able, and yet reserve
an ability that they never perform, vowing
more than the perfection of ten and discharging 92
less than the tenth part of one. They that have
the voice of lions and the act of hares, are they
not monsters?

Tro. Are there such? Such are not we. 96
Praise us as we are tasted, allow us as we prove;
our head shall go bare, till merit crown it. No
perfection in reversion shall have a praise in
present; we will not name desert before his 100
birth, and, being born, his addition shall be
humble. Few words to fair faith. Troilus shall
be such to Cressid, as what envy can say worst
shall be a mock for his truth, and what truth 104
can speak truest not truer than Troilus.

Cres. Will you walk in, my lord?

Enter Pandarus.

Pan. What! blushing still? Have you not
done talking yet? 108

Cres. Well, uncle, what folly I commit, I
dedicate to you.

Pan. I thank you for that. If my lord get
a boy of you, you'll give him me. Be true to 112
my lord; if he flinch, chide me for it.

85 monstruosity: *monstrous quality*

97 tasted: *tested* allow: *give approbation*

99 reversion: *future possession* 103, 104 as . . . truth; cf. n.

Tro. You know now your hostages; your uncle's word, and my firm faith.

Pan. Nay, I'll give my word for her too. 116
Our kindred, though they be long ere they are wooed, they are constant being won. They are burrs, I can tell you; they'll stick where they are thrown. 120

Cres. Boldness comes to me now, and brings me heart.

Prince Troilus, I have lov'd you night and day
For many weary months.

Tro. Why was my Cressid then so hard to win? 124

Cres. Hard to seem won; but I was won, my lord,
With the first glance that ever—pardon me:
If I confess much you will play the tyrant.
I love you now; but not, till now, so much 128
But I might master it. In faith, I lie;
My thoughts were like unbridled children, grown
Too headstrong for their mother. See, we fools!
Why have I blabb'd? Who shall be true to us 132
When we are so unsecret to ourselves?
But, though I lov'd you well, I woo'd you not;
And yet, good faith, I wish'd myself a man,
Or that we women had men's privilege 136
Of speaking first. Sweet, bid me hold my tongue,
For in this rapture I shall surely speak
The thing I shall repent. See, see! your silence,
Cunning in dumbness, from my weakness draws 140
My soul of counsel from me. Stop my mouth.

Tro. And shall, albeit sweet music issues thence.

Pan. Pretty, i' faith.

Cres. My lord, I do beseech you, pardon me; 144
'Twas not my purpose thus to beg a kiss.

121 heart: *courage*

141 soul of counsel: *inmost secret*

140 Cunning; cf. n.

I am asham'd. O heavens ! what have I done ?
For this time will I take my leave, my lord.

Tro. Your leave, sweet Cressid?

148

Pan. Leave ! An you take leave till to-morrow
morning,—

Cres. Pray you, content you.

Tro. What offends you, lady ?

Cres. Sir, mine own company.

152

Tro. You cannot shun yourself.

Cres. Let me go and try.

I have a kind of self resides with you ;

But an unkind self, that itself will leave

156

To be another's fool. Where is my wit ?

I would be gone. I speak I know not what.

Tro. Well know they what they speak that speaks
so wisely.

Cres. Perchance, my lord, I show more craft than
love,

160

And fell so roundly to a large confession,

To angle for your thoughts. But you are wise,

Or else you love not, for to be wise, and love,

Exceeds man's might ; that dwells with gods above.

164

Tro. O ! that I thought it could be in a woman —

As, if it can, I will presume in you —

To feed for aye her lamp and flames of love ;

168

To keep her constancy in plight and youth,

Outliving beauty's outward, with a mind

That doth renew swifter than blood decays ;

Or that persuasion could but thus convince me,

That my integrity and truth to you

172

Might be affronted with the match and weight

Of such a winnow'd purity in love ;

How were I then uplifted ! But, alas !

161 roundly : plainly large : free

169 outward : external form

168 in plight and youth ; cf. n.

173 affronted : confronted

I am as true as truth's simplicity,
And simpler than the infancy of truth.

176

Cres. In that I'll war with you.

Tro.

O virtuous fight!

When right with right wars who shall be most right.
True swains in love shall in the world to come 180
Approve their truths by Troilus. When their rimes,
Full of protest, of oath, and big compare,
Wants similes, truth tir'd with iteration,
As true as steel, as plantage to the moon, 184
As sun to day, as turtle to her mate,
As iron to adamant, as earth to th' centre,
Yet, after all comparisons of truth,
As truth's authentic author to be cited,
'As true as Troilus' shall crown up the verse 188
And sanctify the numbers.

Cres.

Prophet may you be!

If I be false, or swerve a hair from truth,
When time is old and hath forgot itself, 192
When waterdrops have worn the stones of Troy,
And blind oblivion swallow'd cities up,
And mighty states characterless are grated
To dusty nothing, yet let memory, 196
From false to false, among false maids in love
Upbraid my falsehood! When they've said, 'as false
As air, as water, as wind, as sandy earth,
As fox to lamb, as wolf to heifer's calf,
Pard to the hind, or stepdame to her son,' 200
Yea, let them say, to stick the heart of falsehood,
'As false as Cressid.'

Pan. Go to, a bargain made; seal it, seal it; 204

181 Approve: attest

182 protest: protestations

184 plantage: vegetation; cf. n.

186 adamant: loadstone

190 numbers: verses

201 Pard: leopard

big compare: exaggerated comparisons

185 turtle: turtle dove

189 crown up: conclude

195 characterless: unrecorded

202 stick: stab

I'll be the witness. Here I hold your hand, here
my cousin's. If ever you prove false one to another,
since I have taken such pains to bring you
together, let all pitiful goers-between be called to 208
the world's end after my name; call them all
Pandars; let all constant men be Troiluses, all
false women Cressids, and all brokers-between
Pandars! Say, Amen.

212

Tro. Amen.*Cres.* Amen.

Pan. Amen. Whereupon I will show you a
chamber whose bed, because it shall not 216
speak of your pretty encounters, press it to
death. Away!

And Cupid grant all tongue-tied maidens here
Bed, chamber, Pandar to provide this gear!

220

Exeunt.

Scene Three

[*The Greek Camp*]

*Enter Ulysses, Diomedes, Nestor, Agamemnon,
Menelaus, [Ajax,] and Calchas.*

Cal. Now, princes, for the service I have done you,
Th' advantage of the time prompts me aloud
To call for recompense. Appear it to your mind
That through the sight I bear in things to love, 4
I have abandon'd Troy, left my possession,
Incurr'd a traitor's name, expos'd myself,
From certain and possess'd conveniences,
To doubtful fortunes, sequest'ring from me all 8

215, 216 Whereupon . . . bed; cf. n.

217 press; cf. n.

2 advantage: fitness aloud: openly and forcibly

5 possession: property

4 Cf. n.

7 conveniences: advantages

8 sequest'ring: putting away

That time, acquaintance, custom, and condition
Made tame and most familiar to my nature;
And here, to do you service, am become
As new into the world, strange, unacquainted. 12
I do beseech you, as in way of taste,
To give me now a little benefit,
Out of those many register'd in promise,
Which, you say, live to come in my behalf. 16

Agam. What wouldst thou of us, Troyan? Make demand.

Cal. You have a Troyan prisoner, call'd Antenor,
Yesterday took; Troy holds him very dear.
Oft have you—often have you thanks therefore— 20
Desir'd my Cressid in right great exchange,
Whom Troy hath still denied; but this Antenor
I know is such a wrest in their affairs
That their negotiations all must slack, 24
Wanting his manage; and they will almost
Give us a prince of blood, a son of Priam,
In change of him. Let him be sent, great princes,
And he shall buy my daughter; and her presence 28
Shall quite strike off all service I have done,
In most accepted pain.

Agam. Let Diomedes bear him,
And bring us Cressid hither. Calchas shall have
What he requests of us. Good Diomed,
Furnish you fairly for this interchange;
Withal bring word if Hector will to-morrow
Be answer'd in his challenge: Ajax is ready.

10 tame: *gentle*

13 taste: foretaste

19 took: *taken*

21 in . . . exchange; cf. n.

23 wrest: tuning-key, controlling influence

25 Wanting: lacking manage: management

27 change of: *exchange for*

33 Furnish you: *equip yourself*

12 new . . . world: *newly born*

14 benefit; reward

²⁰ have you thanks: cf. n.

30 In . . . pain; cf. n.

Dio. This shall I undertake; and 'tis a burthen 36
Which I am proud to bear.

Exit [Diomedes, with Calchas].

Enter Achilles and Patroclus, in their tent.

Ulyss. Achilles stands i' th' entrance of his tent.
Please it our general to pass strangely by him,
As if he were forgot; and, princes all, 40
Lay negligent and loose regard upon him.
I will come last. 'Tis like he'll question me
Why such unpleasing eyes are bent, why turn'd, on him.
If so, I have derision med'cinal 44
To use between your strangeness and his pride,
Which his own will shall have desire to drink.
It may do good; pride hath no other glass
To show itself but pride, for supple knees 48
Feed arrogance and are the proud man's fees.

Agam. We'll execute your purpose, and put on
A form of strangeness as we pass along.
So do each lord, and either greet him not, 52
Or else disdainfully, which shall shake him more
Than if not look'd on. I will lead the way.

Achil. What comes the general to speak with me?
You know my mind; I'll fight no more 'gainst Troy. 56

Agam. What says Achilles? Would he aught with
us?

Nest. Would you, my lord, aught with the general?

Achil. No.

Nest. Nothing, my lord. 60

Agam. The better.

[*Exeunt Agamemnon and Nestor.*]

Achil. Good day, good day.

Men. How do you? How do you?

[*Exit.*]

42 like: probable

48 show: reflect

51 form: appearance

43 unpleasing: unflattering

50 put on: assume

55 What: why

Achil. What, does the cuckold scorn me? 64

Ajax. How now, Patroclus?

Achil. Good morrow, Ajax.

Ajax. Ha?

Achil. Good morrow. 68

Ajax. Ay, and good next day too.

[Exit.]

Achil. What mean these fellows? Know they not Achilles?

Patr. They pass by strangely. They were us'd to bend,

To send their smiles before them to Achilles,

72

To come as humbly as they us'd to creep

To holy altars.

Achil. What, am I poor of late?

'Tis certain, greatness, once fall'n out with fortune,
Must fall out with men too. What the declin'd is 76

He shall as soon read in the eyes of others

As feel in his own fall; for men, like butterflies,

Show not their mealy wings but to the summer,

And not a man, for being simply man, 80

Hath any honour, but honour'd for those honours

That are without him, as place, riches, and favour,

Prizes of accident as oft as merit;

Which when they fall, as being slippery standers, 84

The love that lean'd on them as slippery too,

Doth one pluck down another, and together

Die in the fall. But 'tis not so with me;

Fortune and I are friends. I do enjoy

88

At ample point all that I did possess,

Save these men's looks; who do, methinks, find out

Something not worth in me such rich beholding

As they have often given. Here is Ulysses;

92

I'll interrupt his reading.

76 declin'd: *man fallen from greatness*

84-87 Which . . . fall; cf. n.

82 without: *external to*

89 At ample point: *in full measure*

How now, Ulysses!

Ulyss.

Now, great Thetis' son!

Achil. What are you reading?

Ulyss.

A strange fellow here

Writes me,

'That man, how dearly ever parted, 96

How much in having, or without or in,

Cannot make boast to have that which he hath,

Nor feels not what he owes but by reflection;

As when his virtues shining upon others 100

Heat them, and they retort that heat again

To the first giver.'

Achil. This is not strange, Ulysses!

The beauty that is borne here in the face

The bearer knows not, but commends itself 104

[To others' eyes; nor doth the eye itself—

That most pure spirit of sense—behold itself,]

Not going from itself; but eye to eye oppos'd

Salutes each other with each other's form; 108

For speculation turns not to itself

Till it hath travell'd and is married there

Where it may see itself. This is not strange at all.

Ulyss. I do not strain at the position, 112

It is familiar, but at the author's drift;

Who in his circumstance expressly proves

That no man is the lord of anything—

Though in and of him there is much consisting— 116

Till he communicate his parts to others;

Nor doth he of himself know them for aught

95 strange fellow; cf. n.

96 how . . . parted: however richly endowed

97 having: possession or without or in: in external possessions or internal qualities

99 owes: owns

101 retort: throw back

106 sense: perception

109 speculation: power of sight

110 married; cf. n.

112 strain: doubt, cavil position: thesis, assertion

116 consisting: existing

114 circumstance: detailed argument

117 parts: qualities

Till he behold them formed in th' applause
 Where they're extended; who, like an arch, rever-
 b'rate

120

The voice again, or, like a gate of steel
 Fronting the sun, receives and renders back
 His figure and his heat. I was much rapt in this;
 And apprehended here immediately

124

The unknown Ajax.

Heavens, what a man is there! A very horse,
 That has he knows not what. Nature, what things
 there are,

Most abject in regard, and dear in use!

128

What things again most dear in the esteem
 And poor in worth! Now shall we see to-morrow,
 An act that very chance doth throw upon him,
 Ajax renown'd. O heavens, what some men do,

132

While some men leave to do!

How some men creep in skittish Fortune's hall,
 Whiles others play the idiots in her eyes!

How one man eats into another's pride,

136

While pride is feasting in his wantonness!

To see these Grecian lords!—why, even already

They clap the lubber Ajax on the shoulder,

As if his foot were on brave Hector's breast,

140

And great Troy shrinking.

Achil. I do believe it; for they pass'd by me
 As misers do by beggars, neither gave to me
 Good word nor look. What, are my deeds forgot?

144

Ulyss. Time hath, my lord, a wallet at his back,
 Wherein he puts alms for oblivion,
 A great-siz'd monster of ingratitudes.

120 Where: by which extended: spread abroad who: which
 arch: vaulted roof 123 figure: appearance, reflection
 125 The unknown Ajax; cf. n. 126 very: mere
 128 abject: worthless, despicable regard: estimation use: utility
 133 leave: fail 134, 135 Cf. n.
 145 wallet: sack 146 alms for oblivion; cf. n.

Those scraps are good deeds past, which are de-
vour'd

148

As fast as they are made, forgot as soon

As done. Perseverance, dear my lord,

Keeps honour bright; to have done, is to hang

Quite out of fashion, like a rusty mail

152

In monumental mock'ry. Take the instant way;

For honour travels in a strait so narrow

Where one but goes abreast. Keep, then, the path;

For emulation hath a thousand sons

156

That one by one pursue. If you give way,

Or hedge aside from the direct forthright,

Like to an enter'd tide they all rush by

And leave you hindmost;

160

Or, like a gallant horse fall'n in first rank,

Lie there for pavement to the abject rear,

O'errun and trampled on. Then what they do in
present,

Though less than yours in past, must o'ertop yours;

164

For time is like a fashionable host,

That slightly shakes his parting guest by th' hand,

And with his arms outstretch'd, as he would fly,

Grasps in the comer. The welcome ever smiles,

168

And farewell goes out sighing. O, let not virtue seek

Remuneration for the thing it was;

For beauty, wit,

High birth, vigour of bone, desert in service,

172

Love, friendship, charity, are subjects all

To envious and calumniating time.

One-touch of nature makes the whole world kin,

That all with one consent praise new-born gawds,

176

152 mail: suit of armor

153 monumental: memorial

instant: immediate

154 strait: narrow path

155 one but: only one

158 hedge: turn forthright: straight path

162 abject: mean-spirited, despicable; cf. n.

175 touch: trait; cf. n.

176 gawds: gewgaws

Though they are made and moulded of things past,
And give to dust that is a little gilt
More laud than gilt o'er-dusted.

The present eye praises the present object. 180

Then marvel not, thou great and complete man,
That all the Greeks begin to worship Ajax;
Since things in motion sooner catch the eye
Than what not stirs. The cry went once on thee, 184
And still it might, and yet it may again,
If thou wouldest not entomb thyself alive,
And case thy reputation in thy tent;
Whose glorious deeds, but in these fields of late, 188
Made emulous missions 'mongst the gods themselves,
And drove great Mars to faction.

Achil.

Of this my privacy

I have strong reasons.

Ulyss.

But 'gainst your privacy

The reasons are more potent and heroical. 192
'Tis known, Achilles, that you are in love
With one of Priam's daughters.

Achil. Ha! known!

Ulyss. Is that a wonder? 196

The providence that's in a watchful state
Knows almost every grain of Pluto's gold,
Finds bottom in th' uncomprehensive deeps,
Keeps place with thought, and almost, like the gods, 200
Does thoughts unveil in their dumb cradles.
There is a mystery—with whom relation
Durst never meddle—in the soul of state,
Which hath an operation more divine 204

178 give; cf. n.

184 cry: popular acclaim once; cf. n.

189, 190 Made . . . faction; cf. n.

197 providence: foresight

199 uncomprehensive: incomprehensible

202 relation: report, narration

183 sooner; cf. n.

187 case: shut up

193, 194 Cf. n.

198 Pluto's; cf. n.

200, 201 Cf. n.

203 state: statecraft

Than breath or pen can give expressure to.
All the commerce that you have had with Troy
As perfectly is ours as yours, my lord;
And better would it fit Achilles much 208
To throw down Hector than Polyxena;
But it must grieve young Pyrrhus now at home,
When fame shall in our islands sound her trump,
And all the Greekish girls shall tripping sing, 212
'Great Hector's sister did Achilles win,
But our great Ajax bravely beat down him.'
Farewell, my lord; I as your lover speak;
The fool slides o'er the ice that you should break. 216

[Exit.]

Patr. To this effect, Achilles, have I mov'd you.
A woman impudent and mannish grown
Is not more loath'd than an effeminate man
In time of action. I stand condemn'd for this. 220
They think my little stomach to the war
And your great love to me restrains you thus.
Sweet, rouse yourself; and the weak wanton Cupid
Shall from your neck unloose his amorous fold, 224
And, like a dew-drop from the lion's mane,
Be shook to airy air.

Achil. Shall Ajax fight with Hector?

Patr. Ay; and perhaps receive much honour by him.

Achil. I see my reputation is at stake; 228
My fame is shrewdly gor'd.

Patr. O, then, beware!

Those wounds heal ill that men do give themselves.
Omission to do what is necessary
Seals a commission to a blank of danger; 232

205 expressure: expression

207 ours: i.e. known to us

210 Pyrrhus: (or Neoptolemus) the son of Achilles

215 lover: one devoted to you

211 trump: trumpet

217 mov'd: spoken to

216 Cf. n.

229 shrewdly gor'd: dangerously wounded; cf. n.

232 Cf. n.

And danger, like an ague, subtly taints
Even then when we sit idly in the sun.

Achil. Go call Thersites hither, sweet Patroclus.
I'll send the fool to Ajax and desire him 236
T' invite the Troyan lords after the combat
To see us here unarm'd. I have a woman's longing,
An appetite that I am sick withal,
To see great Hector in his weeds of peace, 240
To talk with him and to behold his visage,
Even to my full of view. A labour sav'd!

Enter Thersites.

Ther. A wonder!

Achil. What?

Ther. Ajax goes up and down the field, asking for himself.

Achil. How so?

Ther. He must fight singly to-morrow with 248 Hector, and is so prophetically proud of an heroical cudgelling that he raves in saying nothing.

Achil. How can that be?

Ther. Why, he stalks up and down like a peacock,—a stride and a stand; ruminates like an hostess that hath no arithmetic but her brain to set down her reckoning; bites his lip with a 256 politic regard, as who should say ‘There were wit in this head, an ‘twould out;’ and so there is, but it lies as coldly in him as fire in a flint, which will not show without knocking. The man’s 260 undone for ever, for if Hector break not his neck i’ th’ combat, he’ll break ’t himself in vain-glory. He knows not me. I said, ‘Good morrow,

239 *withal: with*

242 full of view: full satisfaction

257 politic regard: *wise lock*

240 weeds: garments

veanus. garments
245, 246 Cf. n.

Ajax;' and he replies, 'Thanks, Agamemnon.' 264
What think you of this man that takes me for
the general? He's grown a very land-fish, lan-
guageless, a monster. A plague of opinion! A
man may wear it on both sides, like a leather 268
jerkin.

Achil. Thou must be my ambassador to him,
Thersites.

Ther. Who, I? Why, he'll answer nobody; he 272
professes not answering. Speaking is for beggars;
he wears his tongue in's arms. I will put on
his presence; let Patroclus make demands to me,
you shall see the pageant of Ajax. 276

Achil. To him, Patroclus. Tell him, I humbly
desire the valiant Ajax to invite the most valor-
ous Hector to come unarm'd to my tent, and to
procure safe-conduct for his person of the mag- 280
nanimous and most illustrious, six-or-seven-
times-honour'd captain, general of the Grecian
army, Agamemnon, et cætera. Do this.

Patr. Jove bless great Ajax!

284

Ther. Hum!

Patr. I come from the worthy Achilles,—

Ther. Ha!

Patr. Who most humbly desires you to in- 288
vite Hector to his tent,—

Ther. Hum!

Patr. And to procure safe-conduct from
Agamemnon.

292

Ther. Agamemnon?

Patr. Ay, my lord.

Ther. Ha!

Patr. What say you to 't?

296

267 opinion: *self-conceit*
274, 275 put . . . presence: *mimic him*

273 professes: *makes a profession of*

Ther. God buy you, with all my heart.

Patr. Your answer, sir.

Ther. If to-morrow be a fair day, by eleven o'clock it will go one way or other; howsoever, 300 he shall pay for me ere he has me.

Patr. Your answer, sir.

Ther. Fare you well, with all my heart.

Achil. Why, but he is not in this tune, is he? 304

Ther. No, but he's out o' tune thus. What music will be in him when Hector has knock'd out his brains, I know not; but, I am sure, none, unless the fiddler Apollo get his sinews to 308 make catlings on.

Achil. Come, thou shalt bear a letter to him straight.

Ther. Let me carry another to his horse, for 312 that's the more capable creature.

Achil. My mind is troubled, like a fountain stirr'd; And I myself see not the bottom of it.

[*Exeunt Achilles and Patroclus.*]

Ther. Would the fountain of your mind were 316 clear again, that I might water an ass at it! I had rather be a tick in a sheep than such a valiant ignorance.

[*Exit.*]

297 buy: *be with*

313 capable: *intelligent*

309 catlings: *catgut strings*

ACT FOURTH

Scene One

[*Troy. A Street*]

Enter, at one door, Æneas with a torch; at another, Paris, Deiphobus, Antenor, Diomed the Grecian, [and others,] with torches.

Par. See, ho! who is that there?

Dei. It is the Lord Æneas.

Æne. Is the prince there in person?

Had I so good occasion to lie long

As you, Prince Paris, nothing but heavenly business 4
Should rob my bed-mate of my company.

Dio. That's my mind too. Good morrow, Lord
Æneas.

Par. A valiant Greek, Æneas; take his hand.

Witness the process of your speech, wherein 8

You told how Diomed, a whole week by days,

Did haunt you in the field.

Æne. Health to you, valiant sir,

During all question of the gentle truce;

But when I meet you arm'd, as black defiance 12

As heart can think or courage execute.

Dio. The one and other Diomed embraces.

Our bloods are now in calm, and, so long, health!

But when contention and occasion meets, 16

By Jove, I'll play the hunter for thy life

With all my force, pursuit, and policy.

Æne. And thou shalt hunt a lion, that will fly

With his face backward. In humane gentleness, 20

8 Witness . . . speech: let the burden of your speech bear witness

9 by days: day by day

11 question: discussion

16 Cf. n.

Welcome to Troy ! Now, by Anchises' life,
 Welcome, indeed ! By Venus' hand I swear,
 No man alive can love in such a sort
 The thing he means to kill more excellently.

24

Dio. We sympathize. Jove, let Æneas live,
 If to my sword his fate be not the glory,
 A thousand complete courses of the sun !
 But, in mine emulous honour, let him die,
 With every joint a wound, and that to-morrow !

28

Æne. We know each other well.

Dio. We do ; and long to know each other worse.

Par. This is the most despiteful'st gentle greeting,

32

The noblest hateful love, that e'er I heard of.

What business, lord, so early ?

Æne. I was sent for to the king ; but why, I know not.

Par. His purpose meets you ; it was to bring this Greek

36

To Calchas' house, and there to render him,

For the enfreed Antenor, the fair Cressid.

Let's have your company ; or, if you please,

Haste there before us. I constantly do think —

40

Or rather call my thought a certain knowledge —

My brother Troilus lodges there to-night.

Rouse him and give him note of our approach,

With the whole quality whereof. I fear

44

We shall be much unwelcome.

Æne. That I assure you.

Troilus had rather Troy were borne to Greece

Than Cressid borne from Troy.

Par.

There is no help ;

21 Anchises: the father of Æneas

23 sort: manner

33 hateful: full of hate

43 note: notice

22 Venus' hand; cf. n.

27 courses . . . sun: years

40 constantly: firmly

44 quality: nature, circumstances

The bitter disposition of the time 48
Will have it so. On, lord; we'll follow you.

Æne. Good morrow, all. *Exit Æneas.*

Par. And tell me, noble Diomed; faith, tell me true,
Even in the soul of sound good-fellowship, 52
Who, in your thoughts, merits fair Helen best—
Myself or Menelaus?

Dio. Both alike.

He merits well to have her that doth seek her,
Not making any scruple of her soilure, 56
With such a hell of pain and world of charge;
And you as well to keep her that defend her,
Not palating the taste of her dishonour,
With such a costly loss of wealth and friends. 60
He, like a puling cuckold, would drink up
The lees and dregs of a flat tamed piece;
You, like a lecher, out of whorish loins
Are pleas'd to breed out your inheritors. 64
Both merits pois'd, each weighs nor less nor more;
But he as he, which heavier for a whore.

Par. You are too bitter to your countrywoman.

Dio. She's bitter to her country. Hear me, Paris: 68
For every false drop in her bawdy veins
A Grecian's life hath sunk; for every scruple
Of her contaminated carrion weight
A Troyan hath been slain. Since she could speak, 72
She hath not given so many good words breath
As for her Greeks and Troyans suffer'd death.

Par. Fair Diomed, you do as chapmen do,
Dispraise the thing that you desire to buy; 76
But we in silence hold this virtue well,

56 soilure: *defilement*

59 palating: *being sensible of*

65 pois'd: *weighed*

75 chapmen: *merchants*

57 charge: *expense*

62 tamed piece; cf. n.

66 Cf. n.

We'll not commend what we intend to sell.
Here lies our way.

Exeunt.

Scene Two

[*The Same. A Court before Pandarus' House*]

Enter Troilus and Cressida.

Tro. Dear, trouble not yourself; the morn is cold.

Cres. Then, sweet my lord, I'll call mine uncle down;
He shall unbolt the gates.

Tro. Trouble him not;
To bed, to bed. Sleep kill those pretty eyes,
And give as soft attachment to thy senses
As infants' empty of all thought!

Cres. Good Morrow then.

Tro. I prithee now, to bed.

Cres. Are you aweary of me?

Tro. O Cressida! but that the busy day,
Wak'd by the lark, hath rous'd the ribald crows,
And dreaming night will hide our eyes no longer,
I would not from thee.

Cres. Night hath been too brief.

Tro. Beshrew the witch! with venomous wights she
stays

As tediously as hell, but flies the grasps of love
With wings more momentary-swift than thought.
You will catch cold, and curse me.

Cres. Prithee, tarry;

You men will never tarry.

O foolish Cressid! I might have still held off,
And then you would have tarried. Hark! there's one
up.

78 Cf. n.

12 venomous: *malignant*

4 kill; cf. n.

5 attachment: *seizure*

13 tediously; cf. n.

Pan. (*Within.*) What, 's all the doors open here?

Tro. It is your uncle.

20

Cres. A pestilence on him! Now will he be
mocking. I shall have such a life!

Enter Pandarus.

Pan. How now, how now! How go maidenheads?
Here, you maid, where's my cousin Cressid? 24

Cres. Go hang yourself, you naughty mocking uncle!
You bring me to do—and then you flout me too.

Pan. To do what? To do what? Let her say
what. What have I brought you to do? 28

Cres. Come, come; beshrew your heart! You'll
ne'er be good,

Nor suffer others.

Pan. Ha, ha! Alas, poor wretch! A poor
capocchia! Hast not slept to-night? Would he 32
not, a naughty man, let it sleep? A bugbear take
him!

Cres. Did not I tell you? would he were knock'd
i' th' head! *One knocks.*

Who's that at door? Good uncle, go and see. 36

My lord, come you again into my chamber.

You smile, and mock me, as if I meant naughtily.

Tro. Ha, ha!

Cres. Come, you are deceiv'd, I think of no such
thing. *Knock. 40*

How earnestly they knock! Pray you, come in.

I would not for half Troy have you seen here.

Exeunt [Troilus and Cressida].

Pan. Who's there? What's the matter? Will
you beat down the door? How now! what's 44
the matter?

[Enter Æneas.]

Æne. Good morrow, lord, good morrow.

Pan. Who's there? My Lord Æneas! By my troth,
I knew you not. What news with you so early? 48

Æne. Is not Prince Troilus here?

Pan. Here? What should he do here?

Æne. Come, he is here, my lord. Do not
deny him. It doth import him much to speak 52
with me.

Pan. Is he here, say you? 'Tis more than
I know, I'll be sworn. For my own part, I came
in late. What should he do here? 56

Æne. Who! nay, then. Come, come, you'll
do him wrong ere you're ware. You'll be so
true to him, to be false to him. Do not you know
of him, but yet go fetch him hither; go. 60

Enter Troilus.

Tro. How now! what's the matter?

Æne. My lord, I scarce have leisure to salute you,
My matter is so rash. There is at hand
Paris your brother, and Deiphobus,
The Grecian Diomed, and our Antenor
Deliver'd to us; and for him forthwith,
Ere the first sacrifice, within this hour,
We must give up to Diomedes' hand 64
The Lady Cressida. 68

Tro. Is it concluded so?

Æne. By Priam, and the general state of Troy.
They are at hand and ready to effect it.

Tro. How my achievements mock me! 72
I will go meet them; and, my Lord Æneas,
We met by chance; you did not find me here.

52 import: *concern*

69 concluded: *determined*

63 rash: *urgent*

Æne. Good, good, my lord; the secrets of nature
Have not more gift in taciturnity.

76

Exeunt [Troilus and Æneas].

Pan. Is 't possible? No sooner got but lost?
The devil take Antenor! The young prince will
go mad. A plague upon Antenor! I would they
had broke 's neck!

80

Enter Cressid.

Cres. How now! What's the matter? Who
was here?

Pan. Ah! ha!

Cres. Why sigh you so profoundly? Where's 84
my lord? Gone? Tell me, sweet uncle, what's
the matter?

Pan. Would I were as deep under the earth
as I am above!

88

Cres. O the gods! what's the matter?

Pan. Prithee, get thee in. Would thou hadst
ne'er been born! I knew thou wouldest be his
death. O poor gentleman! A plague upon 92
Antenor!

Cres. Good uncle, I beseech you, on my
knees I beseech you, what's the matter?

Pan. Thou must be gone, wench, thou must 96
be gone; thou art chang'd for Antenor. Thou
must to thy father, and be gone from Troilus.
'Twill be his death; 'twill be his bane; he cannot
bear it.

100

Cres. O you immortal gods! I will not go.

Pan. Thou must.

Cres. I will not, uncle. I have forgot my father;
I know no touch of consanguinity; 104
No kin, no love, no blood, no soul so near me

As the sweet Troilus. O you gods divine !
 Make Cressid's name the very crown of falsehood
 If ever she leave Troilus ! Time, force, and death, 108
 Do to this body what extremes you can ;
 But the strong base and building of my love
 Is as the very centre of the earth,
 Drawing all things to it. I will go in and weep. 112

Pan. Do, do.

Cres. Tear my bright hair, and scratch my praised
 cheeks,
 Crack my clear voice with sobs, and break my heart
 With sounding Troilus. I will not go from Troy. 116
Exeunt.

Scene Three

[*The Same. Before Pandarus' House*]

*Enter Paris, Troilus, Æneas, Deiphobus, Antenor,
 and Diomedes.*

Par. It is great morning, and the hour prefix'd
 Of her delivery to this valiant Greek
 Comes fast upon. Good my brother Troilus,
 Tell you the lady what she is to do,
 And haste her to the purpose. 4

Tro. Walk into her house;
 I'll bring her to the Grecian presently;
 And to his hand when I deliver her,
 Think it an altar, and thy brother Troilus 8
 A priest, there offering to it his [own] heart. [*Exit.*]

Par. I know what 'tis to love;
 And would, as I shall pity, I could help !
 Please you walk in, my lords. 12

109 extremes; cf. n.
 3 upon: i.e. upon us

1 great morning: broad daylight
 11 Cf. n.

Scene Four

[*The Same. A Room in Pandarus' House*]*Enter Pandarus and Cressid.**Pan.* Be moderate, be moderate.*Cres.* Why tell you me of moderation?

The grief is fine, full, perfect, that I taste,

And violenteth in a sense as strong

4

As that which causeth it. How can I moderate it?

If I could temporize with my affection,

Or brew it to a weak and colder palate,

The like allayment could I give my grief.

8

My love admits no qualifying dross;

No more my grief, in such a precious loss.

*Enter Troilus.**Pan.* Here, here, here he comes. A sweet duck!*Cres.* [Embracing him.] O Troilus! Troilus! 12*Pan.* What a pair of spectacles is here! Let me embrace too. 'O heart,' as the goodly saying is,—

'O heart, heavy heart,

16

Why sigh'st thou without breaking?' where he answers again,

'Because thou canst not ease thy smart

By friendship nor by speaking.'

20

There was never a truer rime. Let us cast away nothing, for we may live to have need of such a verse. We see it, we see it. How now, lambs!

Tro. Cressid, I love thee in so strain'd a purity, 244 violenteth: *rages*; cf. n.
19 smart: *pain*7 palate: *taste*
24 strain'd; cf. n.

That the bless'd gods, as angry with my fancy,
More bright in zeal than the devotion which
Cold lips blow to their deities, take thee from me.

Cres. Have the gods envy?

28

Pan. Ay, ay, ay, ay; 'tis too plain a case.

Cres. And is it true that I must go from Troy?

Tro. A hateful truth.

Cres. What! and from Troilus too?

Tro. From Troy and Troilus.

Cres. Is 't possible? 32

Tro. And suddenly, where injury of chance
Puts back leave-taking, justles roughly by
All time of pause, rudely beguiles our lips
Of all rejoindure, forcibly prevents 36
Our lock'd embrasures, strangles our dear vows
Even in the birth of our own labouring breath.
We two, that with so many thousand sighs
Did buy each other, must poorly sell ourselves
With the rude brevity and discharge of one.
Injurious time now with a robber's haste
Crams his rich thievery up, he knows not how.
As many farewells as be stars in heaven, 44
With distinct breath and consign'd kisses to them,
He fumbles up into a loose adieu,
And scants us with a single famish'd kiss,
Distasting with the salt of broken tears.

40

44

48

48

52

Æne. [Within.] My lord, is the lady ready?

Tro. Hark! you are call'd. Some say the Genius so
Cries 'Come!' to him that instantly must die.
Bid them have patience; she shall come anon.

25 fancy: love

33 injury of chance: ill usage by Fortune

36 rejoindure: meeting again

prevents: forestalls, precludes

37 embrasures: embraces

43 thievery: booty he . . . how: in careless haste

45 Cf. n.

47 scants: treats in a niggardly way

50 Genius; cf. n.

Pan. Where are my tears? Rain, to lay this wind, or my heart will be blown up by the root!

[*Exit.*]

Cres. I must, then, to the Grecians?

Tro. No remedy.

Cres. A woeful Cressid 'mongst the merry Greeks! 56
When shall we see again?

Tro. Hear me, my love. Be thou but true of heart,—

Cres. I true! How now! What wicked deem is this?

Tro. Nay, we must use expostulation kindly, 60
For it is parting from us.

I speak not 'be thou true,' as fearing thee,
For I will throw my glove to Death himself,
That there's no maculation in thy heart; 64
But, 'be thou true,' say I, to fashion in
My sequent protestation; be thou true,
And I will see thee.

Cres. O! you shall be expos'd, my lord, to dangers 68
As infinite as imminent; but I'll be true.

Tro. And I'll grow friend with danger. Wear this sleeve.

Cres. And you this glove. When shall I see you?

Tro. I will corrupt the Grecian sentinels, 72
To give thee nightly visitation.
But yet, be true.

Cres. O heavens! 'be true' again!

Tro. Hear why I speak it, love.

The Grecian youths are full of quality; 76
They're loving, well compos'd, with gift of nature,
Flowing and swelling o'er with arts and exercise.

57 see: *i.e.* each other; cf. n.

60, 61 Cf. n.

63, 64 Cf. n.

65, 66 to . . . protestation; cf. n.

77, 78 Cf. n.

78 arts: theoretical knowledge

59 deem: thought

62 fearing: doubting

64 maculation: stain

76 full of quality: richly gifted

exercise: practical skill

How novelties may move, and parts with person,
 Alas! a kind of godly jealousy,—
 Which, I beseech you, call a virtuous sin,—
 Makes me afraid.

80

Cres. O heavens! you love me not.

Tro. Die I a villain, then!

In this I do not call your faith in question
 So mainly as my merit. I cannot sing,
 Nor heel the high lavolt, nor sweeten talk,
 Nor play at subtle games; fair virtues all,
 To which the Grecians are most prompt and pregnant;

88

But I can tell that in each grace of these
 There lurks a still and dumb-discursive devil
 That tempts most cunningly. But be not tempted.

92

Cres. Do you think I will?

Tro. No.

But something may be done that we will not;
 And sometimes we are devils to ourselves
 When we will tempt the frailty of our powers,
 Presuming on their changeful potency.

96

Æne. (Within.) Nay, good my lord,—

Tro. Come, kiss; and let us part.

Par. (Within.) Brother Troilus!

Tro. Good brother, come you hither;
 And bring Æneas and the Grecian with you.

100

Cres. My lord, will you be true?

Tro. Who? I? Alas, it is my vice, my fault.
 Whiles others fish with craft for great opinion,
 I with great truth catch mere simplicity;
 Whilst some with cunning gild their copper crowns,
 With truth and plainness I do wear mine bare.

104

79 person: attractive appearance

84 in question: in doubt

86 lavolt: a dance; cf. n.

88 pregnant: naturally addicted

90 dumb-discursive: inaudibly speaking

94 will: intend

103, 104 Cf. n.

Fear not my truth; the moral of my wit
Is 'plain and true'; there's all the reach of it. 108

*Enter the Greeks [i.e. Aeneas, Paris, Antenor,
Deiphobus, and Diomedes].*

Welcome, Sir Diomed! Here is the lady
Which for Antenor we deliver you.

At the port, lord, I'll give her to thy hand,
And by the way possess thee what she is. 112

Entreat her fair; and, by my soul, fair Greek,
If e'er thou stand at mercy of my sword,
Name Cressid, and thy life shall be as safe
As Priam is in Ilion.

Dio. Fair Lady Cressid, 116

So please you, save the thanks this prince expects.

The lustre in your eye, heaven in your cheek,
Pleads your fair usage; and to Diomed

You shall be mistress, and command him wholly. 120

Tro. Grecian, thou dost not use me courteously,
To shame the zeal of my petition to thee
In praising her. I tell thee, lord of Greece,
She is as far high-soaring o'er thy praises 124
As thou unworthy to be call'd her servant.
I charge thee use her well, even for my charge;
For, by the dreadful Pluto, if thou dost not,
Though the great bulk Achilles be thy guard, 128
I'll cut thy throat.

Dio. O! be not mov'd, Prince Troilus.
Let me be privileg'd by my place and message
To be a speaker free; when I am hence,
I'll answer to my lust; and know, my lord, 132

107 moral: motto

112 by: on possess: inform

113 Entreat: treat

126 even . . . charge: because I bid you do it

132 answer . . . lust: do as I please; cf. n.

111 port: gate

what: what sort of person

122, 123 To . . . her; cf. n.

I'll nothing do on charge. To her own worth
 She shall be priz'd; but that you say 'be 't so,'
 I'll speak it in my spirit and honour, 'no.'

Tro. Come, to the port. I'll tell thee, Diomed, 136
 This brave shall oft make thee to hide thy head.
 Lady, give me your hand, and, as we walk,
 To our own selves bend we our needful talk.

[*Exeunt Troilus, Cressida, and Diomedes.*] 136
Sound trumpet.

Par. Hark! Hector's trumpet.

Æne. How have we spent this morning! 140
 The prince must think me tardy and remiss,
 That swore to ride before him in the field.

Par. 'Tis Troilus' fault. Come, come, to field with
 him.

Dei. Let us make ready straight. 144

Æne. Yea, with a bridegroom's fresh alacrity,
 Let us address to tend on Hector's heels.
 The glory of our Troy doth this day lie
 On his fair worth and single chivalry. 148 *Exeunt.*

Scene Five

[*The Greek Camp. Lists set out*]

Enter Ajax, armed; Achilles, Patroclus, Agamemnon, Menelaus, Ulysses, Nestor, Calchas, &c.

Agam. Here art thou in appointment fresh and fair,
 Anticipating time. With starting courage,
 Give with thy trumpet a loud note to Troy,
 Thou dreadful Ajax; that the appalled air
 May pierce the head of the great combatant 4

137 brave: *piece of bravado*
 1 appointment: *equipment*

146 address: *prepare*
 2 starting: *startling*

And hale him hither.

Ajax. Thou, trumpet, there's my purse.
Now crack thy lungs, and split thy brazen pipe.
Blow, villain, till thy spher'd bias cheek 8
Outswell the colic of puff'd Aquilon.
Come, stretch thy chest, and let thy eyes spout blood;
Thou blow'st for Hector. [Trumpet sounds.]

Ulyss. No trumpet answers.

Achil. 'Tis but early days. 12
Agam. Is not yond Diomed with Calchas' daughter?
Ulyss. 'Tis he, I ken the manner of his gait;
He rises on the toe. That spirit of his
In aspiration lifts him from the earth. 16

[Enter Diomedes, with Cressida.]

Agam. Is this the Lady Cressid?

Dio. Even she.

Agam. Most dearly welcome to the Greeks, sweet
lady.

Nest. Our general doth salute you with a kiss.

Ulyss. Yet is the kindness put particular. 20
'Twere better she were kiss'd in general.

Nest. And very courtly counsel. I'll begin.
So much for Nestor.

Achil. I'll take that winter from your lips, fair
lady. 24

Achilles bids you welcome.

Men. I had good argument for kissing once.

Patr. But that's no argument for kissing now;
For thus popp'd Paris in his hardiment, 28
[And parted thus you and your argument.]

6 hale: draw trumpet: trumpeter

8 bias: puffed out; cf. n.

9 Aquilon: the north wind

11 for: i.e. to summon

12 days: in the day

14 ken: know

20 particular: individual (with a quibble on the word 'general')

28 hardiment: boldness

26 argument: reason

Ulyss. O, deadly gall, and theme of all our scorns!
For which we lose our heads to gild his horns.

Patr. The first was Menelaus' kiss; this, mine: 32
Patroclus kisses you.

Men. O! this is trim.

Patr. Paris and I kiss evermore for him.

Men. I'll have my kiss, sir. Lady, by your leave.

Cres. In kissing, do you render or receive? 36

Patr. Both take and give.

Cres. I'll make my match to live,
The kiss you take is better than you give;
Therefore no kiss.

Men. I'll give you boot; I'll give you three for
one. 40

Cres. You are an odd man; give even, or give none.

Men. An odd man, lady? Every man is odd.

Cres. No, Paris is not; for, you know 'tis true,
That you are odd, and he is even with you. 44

Men. You fillip me o' th' head.

Cres. No, I'll be sworn.

Ulyss. It were no match, your nail against his horn.
May I, sweet lady, beg a kiss of you?

Cres. You may.

Ulyss. I do desire it.

Cres. Why, beg, then. 48

Ulyss. Why, then, for Venus' sake, give me a kiss,
When Helen is a maid again, and his—

Cres. I am your debtor; claim it when 'tis due.

Ulyss. Never's my day, and then a kiss of you. 52

Dio. Lady, a word. I'll bring you to your father.

[*Diomedes leads out Cressida.*]

Nest. A woman of quick sense.

31 horns: i.e. the horns of a cuckold

37 I'll . . . live: I'll wager my life

40 boot: odds

45 fillip: tap

Ulyss.

Fie, fie upon her!

There's a language in her eye, her cheek, her lip,
Nay, her foot speaks; her wanton spirits look out 56
At every joint and motive of her body.
O, these encounterers, so glib of tongue,
That give a coasting welcome ere it comes,
And wide unclasp the tables of their thoughts 60
To every tickling reader! set them down
For sluttish spoils of opportunity
And daughters of the game.

*All. The Troyans' trumpet.**Agam.*

Yonder comes the troop. 64

*Enter all of Troy, Hector [armed], Paris, Æneas,
Helenus, [Troilus], and Attendants. Flourish.*

Æne. Hail, all you state of Greece; What shall be
done

To him that victory commands? Or do you purpose
A victor shall be known? Will you the knights
Shall to the edge of all extremity 68
Pursue each other, or shall be divided
By any voice or order of the field?
Hector bade ask.

Agam. Which way would Hector have it?

Æne. He cares not; he'll obey conditions. 72

Achil. 'Tis done like Hector; but securely done,
A little proudly, and great deal misprising
The knight oppos'd.

Æne. If not Achilles, sir,

What is your name?

Achil. If not Achilles, nothing. 76

Æne. Therefore Achilles; but, whate'er, know this:

57 motive: limb

58 encounterers: those who meet others halfway

59 coasting: sidelong, alluring(?); cf. n.

60 tables: tablets

61 tickling: prurient

62 Cf. n.

74 misprising: undervaluing

In the extremity of great and little,
 Valour and pride excel themselves in Hector;
 The one almost as infinite as all, 80
 The other blank as nothing. Weigh him well,
 And that which looks like pride is courtesy.
 This Ajax is half made of Hector's blood,
 In love whereof half Hector stays at home; 84
 Half heart, half hand, half Hector comes to seek
 This blended knight, half Troyan, and half Greek.)
Achil. A maiden battle, then? O, I perceive you.

[Enter Diomedes.]

Agam. Here is Sir Diomed. Go, gentle knight, 88
 Stand by our Ajax. As you and Lord Æneas
 Consent upon the order of their fight,
 So be it; either to the uttermost,
 Or else a breath. The combatants being kin 92
 Half stints their strife before their strokes begin.

[*Ajax and Hector enter the lists.*]

Ulyss. They are oppos'd already.

Agam. What Troyan is that same that looks so
 heavy?

Ulyss. The youngest son of Priam, a true knight, 96
 Not yet mature, yet matchless, firm of word,
 Speaking in deeds and deedless in his tongue;
 Not soon provok'd, nor being provok'd soon calm'd;
 His heart and hand both open and both free; 100
 For what he has he gives, what thinks, he shows;
 Yet gives he not till judgment guide his bounty,
 Nor dignifies an impair thought with breath;
 Manly as Hector, but more dangerous; 104

78-81 In . . . nothing; cf. n.

87 maiden: bloodless, like that of a novice

95 heavy: downcast

98 deedless . . . tongue; i.e. not boastful

100 free: noble, generous

90 Consent: agree

96 Cf. n.

103 impair: unsuitable

For Hector, in his blaze of wrath, subscribes
To tender objects, but he in heat of action
Is more vindictive than jealous love.

They call him Troilus, and on him erect

108

A second hope, as fairly built as Hector.

Thus says Æneas, one that knows the youth

Even to his inches, and with private soul

Did in great Ilion thus translate him to me.

112

Alarum. [Hector and Ajax fight.]

Agam. They are in action.

Nest. Now, Ajax, hold thine own!

Tro. ~~Hector, thou sleep'st; awake thee!~~

Agam. His blows are well dispos'd. There, Ajax!

Dio. You must no more. *Trumpets cease.*

Æne. ~~Princes, enough, so please you.~~ 116

Ajax. I am not warm yet; let us fight again.

Dio. As Hector pleases.

Hect. Why, then will I no more.

Thou art, great lord, my father's sister's son,

A cousin-german to great Priam's seed;

120

The obligation of our blood forbids

A gory emulation 'twixt us twain.

Were thy commixtion Greek and Troyan so

That thou couldst say, 'This hand is Grecian all,

124

And this is Troyan; the sinews of this leg

All Greek, and this all Troy; my mother's blood

Runs on the dexter cheek, and this sinister

Bounds in my father's, by Jove multipotent,

128

Thou shouldst not bear from me a Greekish member

Wherein my sword had not impressure made

Of our rank feud. But the just gods gainsay

105, 106 in . . . objects; cf. n.

111 Even . . . inches: from top to toe
his personal opinion

123 commixtion: mixture (of blood)

127 dexter: right sinister: left

128 multipotent: mighty

107 vindictive: vengeful

with . . . soul: i.e. giving me

112 translate: explain, interpret

130 impressure: impression

That any drop thou borrow'dst from thy mother, 132
My sacred aunt, should by my mortal sword
Be drain'd! Let me embrace thee, Ajax;
By him that thunders, thou hast lusty arms;
Hector would have them fall upon him thus. 136
Cousin, all honour to thee!

Ajax. I thank thee, Hector.

Thou art too gentle and too free a man.

I came to kill thee, cousin, and bear hence

A great addition earned in thy death.

140

Hect. Not Neoptolemus so mirable,
On whose bright crest Fame with her loud'st Oyes
Cries, 'This is he!' could promise to himself
A thought of added honour torn from Hector. 144

Æne. There is expectance here from both the sides,
What further you will do.

Hect. We'll answer it;

The issue is embracement. Ajax, farewell!

Ajax. If I might in entreaties find success,— 148
As seld I have the chance,—I would desire
My famous cousin to our Grecian tents.

Dio. 'Tis Agamemnon's wish, and great Achilles
Doth long to see unarm'd the valiant Hector. 152

Hect. Æneas, call my brother Troilus to me,
And signify this loving interview
To the expecters of our Troyan part.

Desire them home. Give me thy hand, my cousin; 156
I will go eat with thee and see your knights.

Agamemnon and the rest [come forward].

Ajax. Great Agamemnon comes to meet us here.

Hect. The worthiest of them tell me name by name;
But for Achilles, mine own searching eyes 160

141 Neoptolemus; cf. n.

mirable: wonderful

¹⁴² Oyes; cf. n.

145 expectance: *expectation*

147 issue: result of the battle
151

149 **seld:** *seldom*

154 signify: make known

155 Cf. n.

Shall find him by his large and portly size.

Agam. Worthy of arms! as welcome as to one
That would be rid of such an enemy—

But that's no welcome. Understand more clear, 164
What's past and what's to come is strew'd with husks
And formless ruin of oblivion;

But in this extant moment, faith and tróth,
Strain'd purely from all hollow bias-drawing, 168
Bids thee, with most divine integrity,
From heart of very heart, great Hector, welcome.

Hect. I thank thee, most imperious Agamemnon.

Agam. [To *Troilus.*] My well-fam'd Lord of Troy,
no less to you. 172

Men. Let me confirm my princely brother's greeting.
You brace of warlike brothers, welcome hither.

Hect. Who must we answer?

Aene. The noble Menelaus.

Hect. O, you, my lord? By Mars his gauntlet,
thanks! 176

Mock not that I affect th' untraded oath;
Your *quondam* wife swears still by Venus' glove.
She's well, but bade me not commend her to you.

Men. Name her not now, sir; she's a deadly
theme. 180

Hect. O, pardon! I offend.

Nest. I have, thou gallant Troyan, seen thee oft,
Labouring for destiny, make cruel way
Through ranks of Greekish youth, and I have seen
thee, 184

As hot as Perseus, spur thy Phrygian steed,
And seen thee scorning forfeits and subduements,
When thou hast hung thy advanced sword i' th' air,

161 portly: *stately, imposing*

168 Cf. n.

177 untraded: *unhackneyed*

186 scorning . . . subduements; cf. n.

162, 163 as . . . enemy; cf. n.

171 imperious: *imperial*

183 Labouring for destiny; cf. n.

187 hung: *checked*

Not letting it decline on the declined,
That I have said unto my standers-by,
'Lo! Jupiter is yonder, dealing life!'

And I have seen thee pause and take thy breath,
When that a ring of Greeks have hemm'd thee in,
Like an Olympian wrestling. This have I seen;
But this thy countenance, still lock'd in steel,
I never saw till now. I knew thy grandsire,
And once fought with him. He was a soldier good;
But, by great Mars, the captain of us all,
Never like thee. Let an old man embrace thee;
And, worthy warrior, welcome to our tents.

Aene. 'Tis the old Nestor.

Hect. Let me embrace thee, good old chronicle,
That hast so long walk'd hand in hand with time.
Most reverend Nestor, I am glad to clasp thee.

Nest. I would my arms could match thee in contention,

As they contend with thee in courtesy.

Hect. I would they could.

Nest. Ha!

By this white beard, I'd fight with thee to-morrow.
Well, welcome, welcome! I have seen the time—

Ulyss. I wonder now how yonder city stands,
When we have here her base and pillar by us.

Hect. I know your favour, Lord Ulysses, well.
Ah, sir, there's many a Greek and Troyan dead,
Since first I saw yourself and Diomed
In Ilion, on your Greekish embassy.

Ulyss. Sir, I foretold you then what would ensue.
My prophecy is but half his journey yet,
For yonder walls, that pertly front your town,
Yond towers, whose wanton tops do buss the clouds,

188 decline: descend

declined: fallen

194 still: ever

219 buss: kiss

Must kiss their own feet.

Hect.

I must not believe you. 220

There they stand yet, and modestly I think,
The fall of every Phrygian stone will cost
A drop of Grecian blood. The end crowns all,
And that old common arbitrator, Time, 224
Will one day end it.

Ulyss.

So to him we leave it.

Most gentle and most valiant Hector, welcome.
After the general, I beseech you next
To feast with me and see me at my tent. 228

Achil. I shall forestall thee, Lord Ulysses, thou!
Now, Hector, I have fed mine eyes on thee;
I have with exact view perus'd thee, Hector,
And quoted joint by joint.

Hect.

Is this Achilles? 232

Achil. I am Achilles.

Hect. Stand fair, I prithee; let me look on thee.

Achil. Behold thy fill.

Hect. Nay, I have done already.

Achil. Thou art too brief. I will the second time, 236
As I would buy thee, view thee limb by limb.

Hect. O, like a book of sport thou'l read me o'er;
But there's more in me than thou understand'st.

Why dost thou so oppress me with thine eye? 240

Achil. Tell me, you heavens, in which part of his
body

Shall I destroy him, whether there, or there, or there?
That I may give the local wound a name,
And make distinct the very breach whereout 244
Hector's great spirit flew. Answer me, heavens!

Hect. It would discredit the bless'd gods, proud
man,

223 The end crowns all: *everything is judged by its result*

2231 perus'd: *carefully examined*

232 quoted: *noted*

To answer such a question. Stand again.
Think'st thou to catch my life so pleasantly
As to prenominate in nice conjecture
Where thou wilt hit me dead?

248

Achil. I tell thee, yea.

Hect. Wert thou the oracle to tell me so,
I'd not believe thee. Henceforth guard thee well, 252
For I'll not kill thee there, nor there, nor there;
But, by the forge that stithied Mars his helm,
I'll kill thee everywhere, yea, o'er and o'er.
You wisest Grecians, pardon me this brag. 256
His insolence draws folly from my lips;
But I'll endeavour deeds to match these words,
Or may I never—

256

Ajax. Do not chafe thee, cousin;
And you, Achilles, let these threats alone, 260
Till accident or purpose bring you to 't.
You may have every day enough of Hector,
If you have stomach. The general state, I fear,
Can scarce entreat you to be odd with him.

264

Hect. I pray you, let us see you in the field.
We have had pelting wars since you refus'd
The Grecians' cause.

Achil. Dost thou entreat me, Hector?
To-morrow do I meet thee, fell as death; 268
To-night all friends.

268

Hect. Thy hand upon that match.

Agam. First, all you peers of Greece, go to my tent;
There in the full convive you. Afterwards,
As Hector's leisure and your bounties shall 272
Concur together, severally entreat him.

272

248 pleasantly: *flippantly*249 prenominate: *foretell*nice conjecture: *exact judgment*254 stithied: *forged*259 chafe: *anger*

261 to 't: i.e. to an encounter

263 state: *government*264 odd: *at odds*266 pelting: *paltry*268 fell: *fierce*271 convive: *feast together*273 severally: *individually, separately*

Beat loud the tabourines, let the trumpets blow,
That this great soldier may his welcome know.

Exeunt [all except Troilus and Ulysses].

Tro. My Lord Ulysses, tell me, I beseech you, 276
In what place of the field doth Calchas keep?

Ulyss. At Menelaus' tent, most princely Troilus.
There Diomed doth feast with him to-night;
Who neither looks on heaven nor on earth, 280
But gives all gaze and bent of amorous view
On the fair Cressid.

Tro. Shall I, sweet lord, be bound to thee so much,
After we part from Agamemnon's tent, 284
To bring me thither?

Ulyss. You shall command me, sir.
As gentle tell me, of what honour was
This Cressida in Troy? Had she no lover there
That wails her absence? 288

Tro. O, sir, to such as boasting show their scars
A mock is due. Will you walk on, my lord?
She was belov'd, she lov'd; she is, and doth:
But still sweet love is food for fortune's tooth. 292

Exeunt.

ACT FIFTH

Scene One

[*The Greek Camp. Before Achilles' Tent*]

Enter Achilles and Patroclus.

Achil. I'll heat his blood with Greekish wine to-
night,
Which with my scimitar I'll cool to-morrow.

274 tabourines: drums
281 view: looks

277 keep: dwell
286 gentle: courteously

Patroclus, let us feast him to the height.

Patr. Here comes Thersites.

Enter Thersites.

Achil. How now, thou core of envy! 4

Thou crusty batch of nature, what's the news?

Ther. Why, thou picture of what thou seem'st, and idol of idiot-worshippers, here's a letter for thee. 8

Achil. From whence, fragment?

Ther. Why, thou full dish of fool, from Troy.

Patr. Who keeps the tent now?

Ther. The surgeon's box, or the patient's 12 wound.

Patr. Well said, adversity! and what need these tricks?

Ther. Prithee, be silent, boy; I profit not 16 by thy talk. Thou art thought to be Achilles' male varlet.

Patr. Male varlet, you rogue! What's that?

Ther. Why, his masculine whore. Now, the 20 rotten diseases of the south, guts-gripping ruptures, catarrhs, loads o' gravel i' th' back, lethargies, cold palsies, [raw eyes, dirt-rotten livers, wheezing lungs, bladders full of imposthume, sciaticas, lime-kilns i' the palm, incurable bone-ache, and the rivelled fee-simple of the tetter,] and the like, take and take again such preposterous discoveries! 24

Patr. Why, thou damnable box of envy,

4 core: *centre, heart (particularly of a boil)*

5 batch: *amount of bread made at one baking*

12, 13 Cf. n.

24 imposthume: *pus, abscesses*

25 lime-kilns: *burning sensations (?)*

26 rivelled: *shrivelled* fee-simple: *absolute ownership*

27 tetter: *a skin disease*

28 discoveries: *disclosures*

thou, what mean'st thou to curse thus?

Ther. Do I curse thee?

Patr. Why, no, you ruinous butt, you 32
whoreson indistinguishable cur, [no].

Ther. No? Why art thou then exasperate,
thou idle immaterial skein of sleave silk, thou
green sarcenet flap for a sore eye, thou tassel of 36
a prodigal's purse, thou? Ah, how the poor
world is pestered with such water-flies, diminu-
tives of nature.

Patr. Out, gall!

40

Ther. Finch egg!

Achil. My sweet Patroclus, I am thwarted quite
From my great purpose in to-morrow's battle.

Here is a letter from Queen Hecuba,

44

A token from her daughter, my fair love,

Both taxing me and gaging me to keep

An oath that I have sworn. I will not break it.

Fall Greeks; fail fame; honour or go or stay;

48

My major vow lies here, this I'll obey.

Come, come, Thersites, help to trim my tent;

This night in banqueting must all be spent.

Away, Patroclus!

52

Exit [with Patroclus].

Ther. With too much blood and too little
brain, these two may run mad; but if with too
much brain, and too little blood they do, I'll be
a curer of madmen. Here's Agamemnon, an 56
honest fellow enough, and one that loves quails,
but he has not so much brain as ear-wax; and

32 butt: cask

33 indistinguishable: of unrecognizable kind

35 idle: useless

immaterial: worthless

sleave silk: unspun silk,

floss; cf. n.

36 sarcenet: silk

38 diminutives: small, mean objects

42 thwarted: turned aside

46 gaging: binding

57 quails: loose women

the goodly transformation of Jupiter there, his brother, the bull, the primitive statue, and 60 oblique memorial of cuckolds; a thrifty shoeing-horn in a chain, hanging at his brother's leg, to what form but that he is should wit larded with malice and malice forced with wit 64 turn him to? To an ass, were nothing; he is both ass and ox: to an ox, were nothing; he is both ox and ass. To be a dog, a mule, a cat, a fitchew, a toad, a lizard, an owl, a puttock, or a herring 68 without a roe, I would not care; but to be Menelaus! I would conspire against destiny. Ask me not what I would be, if I were not Thersites, for I care not to be the louse of a 72 lazarus, so I were not Menelaus. Hoy-day! spirits and fires!

Enter Hector, Ajax, Agamemnon, Ulysses, Nestor, Diomed, [Troilus, and Menelaus,] with lights.

Agam. We go wrong, we go wrong.

Ajax. No, yonder 'tis;

There, where we see the lights.

Hect. I trouble you. 76

Ajax. No, not a whit.

Ulyss. Here comes himself to guide you.

Enter Achilles.

Achil. Welcome, brave Hector; welcome, princes all.

Agam. So now, fair prince of Troy, I bid good-night.

Ajax commands the guard to tend on you. 80

Hect. Thanks and good-night to the Greeks' general.

59-61 goodly . . . cuckolds; cf. n.

64 larded: *basted*

68 puttock: *kite*

61 oblique: *perverse*

67 fitchew: *polecat*

72 care . . . be: *should not mind being*

Men. Good-night, my lord.

Hect. Good-night, sweet Lord Menelaus.

Ther. Sweet draught! 'Sweet,' quoth a'! Sweet 84
sink, sweet sewer.

Achil. Good-night and welcome both at once, to
those

That go or tarry.

Agam. Good-night. 88

[*Exeunt Agamemnon and Menelaus.*]

Achil. Old Nestor tarries, and you too, Diomed,
Keep Hector company an hour or two.

Dio. I cannot, lord; I have important business,
The tide whereof is now. Good-night, great Hector. 92

Hect. Give me your hand.

Ulyss. [*Aside to Troilus.*] Follow his torch; he goes
to Calchas' tent.

I'll keep you company.

Tro. Sweet sir, you honour me.

Hect.

And so, good-night. 96

[*Exit Diomedes; Ulysses and
Troilus following.*]

Achil. Come, come, enter my tent.

Exeunt [Achilles, Hector, Ajax, and Nestor].

Ther. That same Diomed's a false-hearted
rogue, a most unjust knave; I will no more trust
him when he leers than I will a serpent when 100
he hisses. He will spend his mouth, and pro-
mise, like Brabbler the hound; but when he
performs, astronomers foretell it, that it is pro-
digious, there will come some change. The sun 104
borrows of the moon when Diomed keeps his
word. I will rather leave to see Hector, than

84 draught: *privy*

101, 102 He . . . hound; cf. n.

106 leave to see: *give up seeing*

92 tide: *time*

103 prodigious: *portentous*

not to dog him. They say he keeps a Troyan drab, and uses the traitor Calchas' tent. I'll 108
after—nothing but lechery! All incontinent
varlets!

Exit.

Scene Two

[*The Same. Before Calchas' Tent*]*Enter Diomed.**Dio.* What, are you up here, ho! Speak.*Cal. [Within.]* Who calls?*Dio.* Diomed. Calchas, I think. Where's your daughter?*Cal. [Within.]* She comes to you.

4

*Enter Troilus and Ulysses [at a distance;
after them Thersites].**Ulyss.* Stand where the torch may not discover us.*Enter Cressid.**Tro.* Cressid comes forth to him.*Dio.* How now, my charge!*Cres.* Now, my sweet guardian! Hark, a word with you.

[Whispers.]

Tro. Yea, so familiar!

8

Ulyss. She will sing any man at first sight.*Ther.* And any man may sing her, if he can take her cliff; she's noted.*Dio.* Will you remember?

12

Cres. Remember? Yes.*Dio.* Nay, but do, then;

And let your mind be coupled with your words.

Tro. What should she remember?

16

Ulyss. List!

Cres. Sweet honey Greek, tempt me no more to folly.

Ther. Roguery!

Dio. Nay, then,—

Cres. I'll tell you what,— 20

Dio. Foh, foh! come, tell a pin. You are a forsworn—

Cres. In faith, I cannot. What would you have me do?

Ther. A juggling trick,—to be secretly open.

Dio. What did you swear you would bestow on me? 24

Cres. I prithee, do not hold me to mine oath; Bid me do anything but that, sweet Greek.

Dio. Good night.

Tro. Hold, patience! 28

Ulyss. How now, Troyan?

Cres. Diomed,—

Dio. No, no, good night; I'll be your fool no more.

Tro. Thy better must.

Cres. Hark, one word in your ear. 32

Tro. O plague and madness!

Ulyss. You are mov'd, prince; let us depart, I pray you,

Lest your displeasure should enlarge itself

To wrathful terms. This place is dangerous;

The time right deadly. I beseech you, go. 36

Tro. Behold, I pray you!

Ulyss. Nay, good my lord, go off; You flow to great distraction; come, my lord.

Tro. I pray thee, stay.

Ulyss. You have not patience; come. 40

²¹ tell a pin: i.e. do not waste words; cf. n.

³⁹ flow: are hastening distraction: despair, madness

Tro. I pray you, stay. By hell, and all hell's torments,

I will not speak a word!

Dio. And so, good night.

Cres. Nay, but you part in anger.

Tro. Doth that grieve thee?

O wither'd truth!

Ulyss. Why, how now, lord!

Tro. By Jove, 44

I will be patient.

Cres. Guardian! Why, Greek!

Dio. Foh, foh! adieu; you palter.

Cres. In faith, I do not. Come hither once again.

Ulyss. You shake, my lord, at something. Will you go? 48

You will break out.

Tro. She strokes his cheek!

Ulyss. Come, come.

Tro. Nay, stay; by Jove, I will not speak a word.

There is between my will and all offences

A guard of patience. Stay a little while.

52

Ther. How the devil Luxury, with his fat rump and potato finger, tickles these together!

Fry, lechery, fry!

Dio. But will you, then?

56

Cres. In faith, I will, la; never trust me else.

Dio. Give me some token for the surety of it.

Cres. I'll fetch you one.

Exit.

Ulyss. You have sworn patience.

Tro. Fear me not, sweet lord; 60

I will not be myself, nor have cognition

Of what I feel. I am all patience.

41 all hell's; cf. n.

54 potato finger; cf. n.

61 cognition: perception

53 Luxury: lechery

58 surety: assurance

Enter Cressid.

Ther. Now the pledge; now, now, now!

Cres. Here, Diomed, keep this sleeve.

64

Tro. O beauty! where is thy faith?

Ulyss. My lord,—

Tro. I will be patient; outwardly I will.

Cres. You look upon that sleeve; behold it well.

He lov'd me—O false wench! Give 't me again. 68

Dio. Whose was 't?

Cres. It is no matter, now I have 't again.
I will not meet with you to-morrow night.

I prithee, Diomed, visit me no more.

Ther. Now she sharpens. Well said, whetstone! 72

Dio. I shall have it.

Cres. What, this?

Dio. Ay, that.

Cres. O, all you gods! O pretty, pretty pledge!
Thy master now lies thinking in his bed
Of thee and me, and sighs, and takes my glove, 76
And gives memorial dainty kisses to it,
As I kiss thee. Nay, do not snatch it from me;
He that takes that doth take my heart withal.

Dio. I had your heart before; this follows it. 80

Tro. I did swear patience.

Cres. You shall not have it, Diomed; faith, you
shall not;

I'll give you something else.

Dio. I will have this. Whose was it?

Cres. It is no matter. 84

Dio. Come, tell me whose it was.

Cres. 'Twas one's that lov'd me better than you will.
But, now you have it, take it.

72 sharpens: *i.e.* his desire
78 Nay . . . me; cf. n.

77 memorial: *of remembrance*
79 doth take; cf. n.

Dio. Whose was it?

Cres. By all Diana's waiting-women yond, 88
And by herself, I will not tell you whose.

Dio. To-morrow will I wear it on my helm,
And grieve his spirit that dares not challenge it.

Tro. Wert thou the devil, and wor'st it on thy
horn, 92

It should be challeng'd.

Cres. Well, well, 'tis done, 'tis past. And yet it is
not;

I will not keep my word.

Dio. Why then, farewell;
Thou never shalt mock Diomed again. 96

Cres. You shall not go. One cannot speak a word,
But it straight starts you.

Dio. I do not like this fooling.

Ther. Nor I, by Pluto; but that that likes not me
Pleases me best. 100

Dio. What, shall I come? The hour?

Cres. Ay, come,—O Jove!—
Do come.—I shall be plagu'd.

Dio. Farewell till then.

Cres. Good night. I prithee, come.

Exit [Diomedes].

Troilus, farewell! One eye yet looks on thee, 104
But with my heart the other eye doth see.

Ah! poor our sex; this fault in us I find,
The error of our eye directs our mind.

What error leads must err. O, then conclude 108
Minds sway'd by eyes are full of turpitude. *Exit.*

Ther. A proof of strength she could not publish
more,

88 Diana's waiting-women: *the stars*
99, 100 Nor I . . . best; cf. n.
110 Cf. n.

98 starts: *excites*
102 plagu'd: *teased*

Unless she say, 'My mind is now turn'd whore.'

Ulyss. All's done, my lord.

Tro. It is.

Ulyss. Why stay we, then? 112

Tro. To make a recordation to my soul
Of every syllable that here was spoke.

But if I tell how these two did co-act,

Shall I not lie in publishing a truth?

116

Sith yet there is a credence in my heart,

An esperance so obstinately strong,

That doth invert th' attest of eyes and ears,

As if those organs had deceptious functions,

120

Created only to calumniate.

Was Cressid here?

Ulyss. I cannot conjure, Troyan.

Tro. She was not, sure.

Ulyss. Most sure she was.

Tro. Why, my negation hath no taste of madness. 124

Ulyss. Nor mine, my lord. Cressid was here but
now.

Tro. Let it not be believ'd for womanhood!

Think we had mothers; do not give advantage

To stubborn critics, apt, without a theme,

128

For depravation, to square the general sex

By Cressid's rule. Rather think this not Cressid.

Ulyss. What hath she done, prince, that can soil
our mothers?

Tro. Nothing at all, unless that this were she. 132

Ther. Will he swagger himself out on's own eyes?

Tro. This she? No, this is Diomed's Cressida.

If beauty have a soul, this is not she;

113 recordation: note, record

119 attest: testimony; cf. n.

122 conjure: raise spirits

126 for: for the sake of

129 depravation: slander

general

118 esperance: hope

120 deceptious: delusive

124 taste: suggestion

127 advantage: assistance

square: measure general sex: sex in

133 on: of the evidence of

If souls guide vows, if vows are sanctimony, 136
 If sanctimony be the gods' delight,
 If there be rule in unity itself,
 This is not she. O madness of discourse,
 That cause sets up with and against itself; 140
 Bi-fold authority, where reason can revolt
 Without perdition, and loss assume all reason
 Without revolt. This is, and is not, Cressid.
 Within my soul there doth conduce a fight 144
 Of this strange nature that a thing inseparate
 Divides more wider than the sky and earth;
 And yet the spacious breadth of this division
 Admits no orifice for a point as subtle
 As Ariachne's broken woof to enter. 148
 Instance, O instance! strong as Pluto's gates;
 Cressid is mine, tied with the bonds of heaven.
 Instance, O instance! strong as heaven itself; 152
 The bonds of heaven are slipp'd, dissolv'd, and loos'd;
 And with another knot, five-finger-tied,
 The fractions of her faith, orts of her love,
 The fragments, scraps, the bits, and greasy relics 156
 Of her o'er-eaten faith, are bound to Diomed.

Ulyss. May worthy Troilus be half attach'd
 With that which here his passion doth express?

Tro. Ay, Greek; and that shall be divulged well 160
 In characters as red as Mars his heart
 Inflam'd with Venus. Never did young man fancy
 With so eternal and so fix'd a soul.
 Hark, Greek: as much [as] I do Cressid love, 164
 So much by weight hate I her Diomed;

136 sanctimony: *something sacred*

138 Cf. n.

139-143 O . . . revolt; cf. n.

141 Bi-fold; cf. n.

144 conduce: *go on*145 inseparate: *inseparable*148 subtle: *fine*

149 Ariachne's; cf. n.

150 Instance: *evidence*154 five-finger-tied: *tied very securely (?)*155 orts: *fragments* 158, 159 Cf. n.

164 much as I; cf. n.

That sleeve is mine that he'll bear in his helm;
Were it a casque compos'd by Vulcan's skill,
My sword should bite it. Not the dreadful spout 168
Which shipmen do the hurricano call,
Constring'd in mass by the almighty sun,
Shall dizzy with more clamour Neptune's ear
In his descent than shall my prompted sword 172
Falling on Diomed.

Ther. He'll tickle it for his concupy.

Tro. O Cressid! O false Cressid! false, false, false!
Let all untruths stand by thy stained name, 176
And they'll seem glorious.

Ulyss. O! contain yourself;
Your passion draws ears hither.

Enter Æneas.

Æne. I have been seeking you this hour, my lord.
Hector, by this, is arming him in Troy; 180
Ajax, your guard, stays to conduct you home.

Tro. Have with you, prince. My courteous lord,
adieu.
Farewell, revolted fair! and Diomed,
Stand fast, and wear a castle on thy head! 184

Ulyss. I'll bring you to the gates.

Tro. Accept distracted thanks.

Exeunt Troilus, Æneas, and Ulysses.

Ther. Would I could meet that rogue Diomed!
I would croak like a raven; I would bode, 188
I would bode. Patroclus will give me anything
for the intelligence of this whore. The

169 *hurricano*: *waterspout*

170 *Constring'd*: *drawn together* sun; cf. n.

172 *prompted*: *ready*

174 *it*: *him* (Diomed) *concupy*: *concubine*

182 *Have with you*: *come on*

183 *revolted*: *i.e. faithless* *fair*: *beauty*

184 *castle*: *the strongest possible protection*

188 *bode*: *forebode, be ominous*

190 *intelligence*: *knowledge, information*

parrot will not do more for an almond than he for a commodious drab. Lechery, lechery; still wars and lechery; nothing else holds fashion. A burning devil take them! [Exit.]

Scene Three

[*Troy. Before Priam's Palace*]

Enter Hector and Andromache.

And. When was my lord so much ungently temper'd,
To stop his ears against admonishment?
Unarm, unarm, and do not fight to-day.

Hect. You train me to offend you; get you gone. 4
By all the everlasting gods, I'll go.

And. My dreams will, sure, prove ominous to the
day.

Hect. No more, I say.

Enter Cassandra.

Cas. Where is my brother Hector?

And. Here, sister; arm'd, and bloody in intent. 8
Consort with me in loud and dear petition;
Pursue we him on knees, for I have dream'd
Of bloody turbulence, and this whole night
Hath nothing been but shapes and forms of slaug-
ter. 12

Cas. O, 'tis true.

Hect. Ho! bid my trumpet sound.

Cas. No notes of sally, for the heavens, sweet
brother.

Hect. Be gone, I say; the gods have heard me swear.

191 parrot . . . almond; cf. n.
6 ominous . . . day; cf. n.

4 train: tempt, lead on
9 Consort: join dear: earnest

Cas. The gods are deaf to hot and peevish vows. 16
They are polluted offerings, more abhor'd
Than spotted livers in the sacrifice.

And. O, be persuaded! Do not count it holy
To hurt by being just. It is as lawful, 20
For we would give much, to use violent thefts,
And rob in the behalf of charity.

Cas. It is the purpose that makes strong the vow;
But vows to every purpose must not hold. 24
Unarm, sweet Hector.

Hect. Hold you still, I say;
Mine honour keeps the weather of my fate.
Life every man holds dear; but the dear man
Holds honour far more precious-dear than life. 28

Enter Troilus.

How now, young man! Mean'st thou to fight to-day?

And. Cassandra, call my father to persuade.

Exit Cassandra.

Hect. No, faith, young Troilus; doff thy harness,
youth;
I am to-day i' th' vein of chivalry. 32
Let grow thy sinews till their knots be strong,
And tempt not yet the brushes of the war.
Unarm thee, go, and doubt thou not, brave boy,
I'll stand to-day for thee and me and Troy. 36

Tro. Brother, you have a vice of mercy in you,
Which better fits a lion than a man.

Hect. What vice is that, good Troilus? Chide me
for it.

Tro. When many times the captive Grecian falls, 40
Even in the fan and wind of your fair sword,

16 peevish: *foolish*

21 Cf. n.

25 Hold you still: *keep silent*

26 keeps . . . fate; cf. n.

31 harness: *armor*

34 brushes: *encounters*

38 lion; *cf. n.*

You bid them rise, and live.

Hect. O, 'tis fair play.

Tro. Fool's play, by heaven, Hector.

Hect. How now! how now!

Tro. For th' love of all the gods, 44

Let's leave the hermit pity with our mothers,
And when we have our armours buckled on,
The venom'd vengeance ride upon our swords,
Spur them to ruthful work, rein them from ruth. 48

Hect. Fie, savage, fie!

Tro. Hector, then 'tis wars.

Hect. Troilus, I would not have you fight to-day.

Tro. Who should withhold me?

Not fate, obedience, nor the hand of Mars 52
Beck'ning with fiery truncheon my retire;
Not Priamus and Hecuba on knees,
Their eyes o'ergalled with recourse of tears;
Nor you, my brother, with your true sword drawn, 56
Oppos'd to hinder me, should stop my way,
But by my ruin.

Enter Priam and Cassandra.

Cas. Lay hold upon him, Priam, hold him fast;
He is thy crutch. Now if thou lose thy stay, 60
Thou on him leaning, and all Troy on thee,
Fall all together.

Pri. Come, Hector, come; go back.
Thy wife hath dream'd; thy mother hath had visions;
Cassandra doth foresee; and I myself 64
Am like a prophet suddenly enrapt,
To tell thee that this day is ominous:
Therefore, come back.

48 ruthful: *piteous* ruth: *pity*

53 truncheon: *staff of authority* retire: *retreat*

55 o'ergalled: *irritated* recourse: *frequent flowing*

65 enrapt: *seized with prophetic frenzy*

Hect. Æneas is a-field;
And I do stand engag'd to many Greeks, 68
Even in the faith of valour, to appear
This morning to them.

Pri. Ay, but thou shalt not go.

Hect. I must not break my faith.
You know me dutiful; therefore, dear sir, 72
Let me not shame respect, but give me leave
To take that course by your consent and voice,
Which you do here forbid me, royal Priam.

Cas. O Priam, yield not to him!

And. Do not, dear father. 76

Hect. Andromache, I am offended with you.
Upon the love you bear me, get you in.

Exit Andromache.

Tro. This foolish, dreaming, superstitious girl
Makes all these bodements.

Cas. O farewell, dear Hector! 80
Look, how thou diest; look, how thy eye turns pale;
Look, how thy wounds doth bleed at many vents!
Hark, how Troy roars; how Hecuba cries out!
How poor Andromache shrills her dolour forth! 84
Behold, distraction, frenzy, and amazement,
Like witless antics, one another meet,
And all cry Hector! Hector's dead! O Hector!

Tro. Away! Away! 88

Cas. Farewell. Yet, soft! Hector, I take my leave.
Thou dost thyself and all our Troy deceive. *Exit.*

Hect. You are amaz'd, my liege, at her exclaim.
Go in and cheer the town. We'll forth and fight; 92
Do deeds worth praise and tell you them at night.

69 in . . . valour; cf. n.
74 voice: agreement
86 antics: buffoons, idiots

73 respect: filial duty
80 bodements: forebodings
91 exclaim: outcry

Pri. Farewell! The gods with safety stand about thee!

[*Exeunt severally Priam and Hector.*] Alarum.

Tro. They are at it, hark! Proud Diomed, believe, I come to lose my arm, or win my sleeve. 96

Enter Pandar [as Troilus is going out].

Pan. Do you hear, my lord? Do you hear?

Tro. What now?

Pan. Here's a letter come from yond poor girl.

Tro. Let me read. 100

Pan. A whoreson tisick, a whoreson rascally tisick so troubles me, and the foolish fortune of this girl; and what one thing, what another, that I shall leave you one o' these days; and I 104 have a rheum in mine eyes too, and such an ache in my bones that, unless a man were cursed, I cannot tell what to think on 't. What says she there? 108

Tro. Words, words, mere words, no matter from the heart;

Th' effect doth operate another way.

[*Tearing the letter.*]

Go, wind to wind, there turn and change together.

My love with words and errors still she feeds, 112
But edifies another with her deeds.

Pan. Why, but hear you!

Tro. Hence, brother lackey! Ignomy and shame Pursue thy life and live aye with thy name! 116

Exeunt.

101 tisick: *cough*

114-116 Cf. n.

110 Cf. n.

115 Ignomy: *ignominy*

Scene Four

[*Between Troy and the Greek Camp*]*Alarum. Enter Thersites in excursion.*

Ther. Now they are clapper-clawing one another; I'll go look on. That dissembling abominable varlet, Diomed, has got that same scurvy doting foolish young knave's sleeve of Troy there 4 in his helm. I would fain see them meet, that that same young Troyan ass, that loves the whore there, might send that Greekish whoremasterly villain, with the sleeve, back to the dissembling 8 luxurious drab, of a sleeveless errand. O' th' tother side, the policy of those crafty swearing rascals,—that stale old mouse-eaten dry cheese, Nestor, and that same dog-fox, Ulysses, is not 12 prov'd worth a blackberry. They set me up, in policy, that mongrel cur, Ajax, against that dog of as bad a kind, Achilles. And now is the cur Ajax prouder than the cur Achilles, and will 16 not arm to-day. Whereupon the Grecians begin to proclaim barbarism, and policy grows into an ill opinion. *Enter Diomed and Troilus.* Soft! here comes sleeve, and th' other. 20

Tro. Fly not; for shouldst thou take the river Styx, I would swim after.

Dio. Thou dost miscall retire.

I do not fly, but advantageous care
Withdrew me from the odds of multitude. 24
Have at thee!

Scene Four S. d. in excursion: *running on*

1 clapper-clawing: *mauling*

.9 luxurious: *lustful* sleeveless: *bootless* (*with a quibble*)

13 set me up; *cf. n.* 18 to proclaim barbarism; *cf. n.*

23, 24 advantageous . . . multitude; *cf. n.*

Ther. Hold thy whore, Grecian! Now for thy whore, Troyan! Now the sleeve, now the sleeve!

[*Exeunt Troilus and Diomedes, fighting.*]

Enter Hector.

Hect. What art thou, Greek? Art thou for Hector's match?

28

Art thou of blood and honour?

Ther. No, no, I am a rascal; a scurvy railing knave; a very filthy rogue.

Hect. I do believe thee; live. [*Exit.*] 32

Ther. God-a-mercy, that thou wilt believe me; but a plague break thy neck—for frightening me! What's become of the wenching rogues? I think they have swallowed one another. I 36 would laugh at that miracle;—yet, in a sort, lechery eats itself. I'll seek them. *Exit.*

Scene Five

[*Another Part of the Plains*]

Enter Diomed and Servants.

Dio. Go, go, my servant, take thou Troilus' horse; Present the fair steed to my Lady Cressid. Fellow, commend my service to her beauty; Tell her I have chastis'd the amorous Troyan, 4 And am her knight by proof.

Serv. I go, my lord. [*Exit.*]

Enter Agamemnon.

Agam. Renew, renew! The fierce Polydamas Hath beat down Menon; bastard Margarelon Hath Doreus prisoner,

8

And stands colossus-wise, waving his beam,
Upon the pashed corses of the kings
Epistrophus and Cedius; Polyxenes is slain;
Amphimachus, and Thoas, deadly hurt; 12
Patroclus ta'en, or slain; and Palamedes
Sore hurt and bruis'd. The dreadful Sagittary
Appals our numbers. Haste we, Diomed,
To reinforcement, or we perish all. 16

Enter Nestor.

Nest. Go, bear Patroclus' body to Achilles;
And bid the snail-pac'd Ajax arm for shame.
There is a thousand Hectors in the field.
Now here he fights on Galathe his horse, 20
And there lacks work; anon he's there afoot,
And there they fly or die, like scaled sculls
Before the belching whale; then is he yonder,
And there the straying Greeks, ripe for his edge, 24
Fall down before him, like the mower's swath.
Here, there, and everywhere, he leaves and takes,
Dexterity so obeying appetite
That what he will he does, and does so much 28
That proof is call'd impossibility.

Enter Ulysses.

Ulyss. O, courage, courage, princes! Great Achilles
Is arming, weeping, cursing, vowed vengeance.
Patroclus' wounds have rous'd his drowsy blood, 32
Together with his mangled Myrmidons,
That noseless, handless, hack'd and chipp'd, come to
him,
Crying on Hector. Ajax hath lost a friend,

9 beam: *lance*22 sculls: *schools (of fish)*24 edge: *sword*29 proof: *thing proved, fact*14 Sagittary; *cf. n.*23 belching: *spouting*27 appetite: *desire*35 on: *out against*

And foams at mouth, and he is arm'd and at it, 36
 Roaring for Troilus, who hath done to-day
 Mad and fantastic execution,
 Engaging and redeeming of himself
 With such a careless force and forceless care 40
 As if that luck, in very spite of cunning,
 Bade him win all.

Enter Ajax.

Ajax. Troilus ! thou coward Troilus ! *Exit.*

Dio. Ay, there, there.

Nest. So, so, we draw together.

Enter Achilles.

Achil. Where is this Hector ? 44
 Come, come, thou boy-queller, show thy face;
 Know what it is to meet Achilles angry.
Hector! where's Hector ? I will none but Hector.

Exeunt.

Scene Six

[*Another Part of the Plains*]

Enter Ajax.

Ajax. Troilus, thou coward Troilus, show thy head !

Enter Diomed.

Dio. Troilus, I say ! where's Troilus ?

Ajax. What wouldest thou ?

Dio. I would correct him.

Ajax. Were I the general, thou shouldst have my
office 4

Ere that correction. Troilus, I say ! what, Troilus !

38 fantastic: *prodigious*
 41 spite: *scorn*

40 forceless care: *easy skill*
 45 queller: *killer*

Enter Troilus.

Tro. O traitor Diomed! Turn thy false face, thou traitor,

And pay thy life thou owest me for my horse!

Dio. Ha, art thou there?

Ajax. I'll fight with him alone. Stand, Diomed.

Dio. He is my prize; I will not look upon.

Tro. Come, both you cogging Greeks; have at you both!

[*Exeunt, fighting.*]

Enter Hector.

Hect. Yea, Troilus? O, well fought, my youngest brother!

12

Enter Achilles.

Achil. Now do I see thee. Have at thee, Hector!

Hect. Pause, if thou wilt.

Achil. I do disdain thy courtesy, proud Troyan.

Be happy that my arms are out of use.

16

My rest and negligence befriends thee now,

But thou anon shalt hear of me again;

Till when, go seek thy fortune.

Exit.

Hect.

Fare thee well:

I would have been much more a fresher man,

20

Had I expected thee. How now, my brother!

Enter Troilus.

Tro. Ajax hath ta'en Æneas! Shall it be?

No, by the flame of yonder glorious heaven,

He shall not carry him; I'll be ta'en too,

24

Or bring him off. Fate, hear me what I say!

I reck not though thou end my life to-day.

*Exit.**Enter one in [sumptuous] armour.*

10 upon: *on*

16 use: *practice*

24 carry: *retain*

11 cogging: *cheating*

26 reck: *care*

Hect. Stand, stand, thou Greek; thou art a goodly mark.

No? Wilt thou not? I like thy armour well; 28
 I'll crush it, and unlock the rivets all,
 But I'll be master of it. Wilt thou not, beast, abide?
 Why then, fly on, I'll hunt thee for thy hide.

Exeunt.

Scene Seven

[*Another Part of the Plains*]

Enter Achilles, with Myrmidons.

Achil. Come here about me, you my Myrmidons;
 Mark what I say. Attend me where I wheel;
 Strike not a stroke, but keep yourselves in breath;
 And when I have the bloody Hector found, 4
 Empale him with your weapons round about;
 In fellest manner execute your arms.
 Follow me, sirs, and my proceedings eye.
 It is decreed, Hector the great must die. 8

Exit [with Myrmidons].

*Enter Thersites, [then] Menelaus and
 Paris [fighting].*

Ther. The cuckold and the cuckold-maker
 are at it. Now, bull! now, dog! 'Loo, Paris,
 'loo! Now, my double-henn'd sparrow! 'Loo,
 Paris, 'loo! The bull has the game; 'ware 12
 horns, ho! *Exeunt Paris and Menelaus.*

Enter Bastard [Margarelon].

Bast. Turn, slave, and fight.

29 crush: batter

6 execute: make use of; cf. n.

11 double-henn'd sparrow; cf. n.

5 Empale: enclose

10 'Loo: halloo

Ther. What art thou?

Bast. A bastard son of Priam's.

16

Ther. I am a bastard too; I love bastards. I am a bastard begot, bastard instructed, bastard in mind, bastard in valour, in everything illegitimate. One bear will not bite another, and 20 wherefore should one bastard? Take heed, the quarrel's most ominous to us. If the son of a whore fight for a whore, he tempts judgment.
Farewell, bastard.

24

Bast. The devil take thee, coward!

Exeunt.

Scene Eight

[*Another Part of the Plains*]

Enter Hector.

Hect. Most putrefied core, so fair without,
Thy goodly armour thus hath cost thy life.
Now is my day's work done; I'll take good breath.
Rest, sword; thou hast thy fill of blood and death. 4

[*Puts off his helmet, and hangs his shield behind him.*]

Enter Achilles and his Myrmidons.

Achil. Look, Hector, how the sun begins to set;
How ugly night comes breathing at his heels.
Even with the vail and darkning of the sun,
To close the day up, Hector's life is done. 8

Hect. I am unarm'd; forgo this vantage, Greek.

Achil. Strike, fellows, strike; this is the man I seek.
[*Hector falls.*]

So, Ilion, fall thou [next]! Now, Troy, sink down!
Here lies thy heart, thy sinews, and thy bone. 12

7 vail: sinking

On! Myrmidons, [and] cry you all amain,
 'Achilles hath the mighty Hector slain!'

Retreat.

Hark! a retreat upon our Grecian part.

Greek. The Troyan trumpets sound the like, my lord. 16

Achil. The dragon wing of night o'erspreads the earth,

And, stickler-like, the armies separates.

My half-supp'd sword, that frankly would have fed,
 Pleas'd with this dainty bait, thus goes to bed. 20

[*Sheathes his sword.*]

Come, tie his body to my horse's tail;

Along the field I will the Troyan trail. *Exeunt.*

Scene Nine

[*Another Part of the Plains*]

*Enter Agamemnon, Ajax, Menelaus, Nestor, Diomed,
 and the rest, marching.*

Sound retreat. Shout.

Agam. Hark! hark! what shout is that?

Nest. Peace, drums!

Sold[iers within.] Achilles!

Achilles! Hector's slain! Achilles!

Dio. The bruit is, Hector's slain, and by Achilles.

Ajax. If it be so, yet bragless let it be; 4

Great Hector was a man as good as he.

Agam. March patiently along. Let one be sent
 To pray Achilles see us at our tent.

13 amain: *vehemently*

19 frankly: *freely*

3 bruit: *rumor*

18 stickler-like; cf. n.

20 bait: *food, meal*; cf. n.

If in his death the gods have us befriended, 8
Great Troy is ours, and our sharp wars are ended.

Exeunt.

Scene Ten

[*Another Part of the Plains*]

Enter Aeneas, Paris, Antenor, and Deiphobus.

Aene. Stand, ho! yet are we masters of the field.
Never go home; here starve we out the night.

Enter Troilus.

Tro. Hector is slain.

All. Hector! The gods forbid!

Tro. He's dead; and at the murtherer's horse's tail, 4

In beastly sort, dragg'd through the shameful field.
Frown on, you heavens, effect your rage with speed!
Sit, gods, upon your thrones, and smile at Troy!
I say, at once let your brief plagues be mercy, 8
And linger not our sure destructions on!

Aene. My lord, you do discomfort all the host.

Tro. You understand me not that tell me so.

I do not speak of flight, of fear, of death, 12
But dare all imminence that gods and men
Address their dangers in. Hector is gone.
Who shall tell Priam so, or Hecuba?

Let him that will a screech-owl aye be call'd 16
Go in to Troy, and say there Hector's dead.
There is a word will Priam turn to stone,
Make wells and Niobes of the maids and wives,
Cold statues of the youth; and, in a word, 20
Scare Troy out of itself. But march away.

Hector is dead; there is no more to say.
 Stay yet. You vile abominable tents,
 Thus proudly pight upon our Phrygian plains, 24
 Let Titan rise as early as he dare,
 I'll through and through you! And, thou great-siz'd
 coward,
 No space of earth shall sunder our two hates.
 I'll haunt thee like a wicked conscience still, 28
 That mouldeth goblins swift as frenzy's thoughts.
 Strike a free march to Troy! With comfort go;
 Hope of revenge shall hide our inward woe.

[*Exeunt Æneas and Trojan Forces.*.]

Enter Pandarus [as Troilus is going out].

Pan. But hear you, hear you! 32
Tro. Hence, broker lackey! Ignomy and shame
 Pursue thy life, and live aye with thy name! *Exit.*
Pan. A goodly med'cine for mine aching bones!
 O world! world! world! thus is the poor agent 36
 despised. O traitors and bawds, how earnestly
 are you set a-work, and how ill requited! Why
 should our endeavour be so desired, and the per-
 formance so loathed? What verse for it? What 40
 instance for it?—Let me see!—

'Full merrily the humble-bee doth sing,
 Till he hath lost his honey and his sting;
 And being once subdu'd in armed tail, 44
 Sweet honey and sweet notes together fail.'
 Good traders in the flesh, set this in your
 painted cloths:
 'As many as be here of Pandar's hall, 48
 Your eyes, half out, weep out at Pandar's fall;

24 pight: *pitched*

33 broker: *go-between*

47 painted cloths: *hangings for walls*

25 Titan: *the sun*

Or if you cannot weep, yet give some groans,
Though not for me, yet for your aching bones.
Brethren and sisters of the hold-door trade, 52
Some two months hence my will shall here be made.
It should be now, but that my fear is this,
Some galled goose of Winchester would hiss.
Till then I'll sweat, and seek about for eases; 56
And at that time bequeath you my diseases.' *Exit.*

52 Brethren . . . trade: *pimps and bawds*
55 galled goose of Winchester; *cf. n.*

56 sweat; *cf. n.*

FINIS.

NOTES

A Never Writer to an Ever Reader. *News.* This curious epistle, clearly written for advertising purposes, was prefixed to the second issue of the Quarto of 1609, and raises the question of the early history of the play. (See Appendix B.) It is not improbable that the play was never presented on the stage, and that this curious fact was not discovered by the publishers until a part of the edition, with the original title-page, had been issued. If this was the case, they were, of course, quick to capitalize such an unusual situation and to take advantage of the popular interest in Shakespeare. The 'grand possessors' would then be, not the actors, as has been generally supposed, but the friends of the company who owned manuscript copies of the play, from one of which the Quarto seems to have been printed. The uncertain structure of the end of the play seems to support this view. If, on the other hand, the play actually was acted by 'the King's Majesty's Servants at the Globe,' as is stated on the first title-page, two possibilities remain. Either the publishers disregarded the truth for mercenary reasons, or the play, as they printed it, had been altered from the acting version by additions or omissions, so that it was technically a different play. With the present lack of definite knowledge of the early history of the play a final explanation of the epistle is impossible.

The Prologue. The Prologue, which does not appear in the Quarto, has been generally attributed to another hand than Shakespeare's on alleged considerations of style. Chapman has been suggested as a possible author, but there is not sufficient evidence for denying its genuineness.

Prol. 17. *Antenoridus*. This name is usually changed to *Antenorides*, the form in which it appears in Caxton. In Lydgate the gate is called *Anthonydes*.

Prol. 19. *Sperr*. The Folio reading is *stir*. Theobald's emendation here given is generally accepted. Chaucer uses *sperred*, closed, of doors in *Troilus and Criseyde*.

Prol. 23-25. *A prologue arm'd . . . argument*. The Prologue ordinarily wore a black cloak. Here his armor is meant to fit the subject of the warlike play, not to express the defiance of either author or actors as the 'armed Prologue' in Ben Jonson's *Poetaster* (1601) had done.

Act First. The division into acts and scenes is found in neither Folio nor Quarto except for the heading *Actus Primus: Scœna Prima* in the Folio. It was first made by Rowe (ed. 1709).

I. i. 33. *So, traitor, then she comes, when she is thence*. Troilus, breaking off his original train of thought, calls himself a traitor for admitting that Cressida is ever absent from his thoughts and says that when she is absent for a moment she instantly returns. This is the reading of the Folio and Quarto. Rowe, followed by many modern editors, 'corrects' the line to, 'So, traitor!—“When she comes!”—When is she thence?'

I. i. 39. *a storm*. The reading of the Folio is *a-scorn*, that of the Quarto, *a scorn*. This emendation, by Rowe, is generally adopted by modern editors.

I. i. 60. *spirit of sense*. Various emendations have been proposed for this somewhat obscure line. The words probably refer to 'the most exquisite power of sensibility.' (Johnson.)

I. i. 80, 81. *as fair on Friday as Helen is on Sunday*. 'She would be as fair in her plainest dress as Helen in her most gorgeous finery.' Clarke suggests

the added idea of Friday as a day of abstinence and Sunday as a day of festival.

I. i. 85. *She's a fool to stay behind her father.* Calchas, according to Caxton, was 'a great learned bishop of Troy.' He was sent by Priam to consult the oracle of Delphi concerning the outcome of the war threatened by Agamemnon. Apollo told him that the Greeks were to be victorious by agreement of the gods, and urged him to desert to their army. This Calchas did, leaving Cressida in Troy.

I. i. 97. *I cannot fight upon this argument.* A quibble on the ideas of fighting for such a cause and of fighting on an empty stomach.

I. i. 103. *Daphne's.* Daphne was the nymph who was changed into a laurel tree when she fled from Apollo.

I. i. 117. *Menelaus' horn.* The usual allusion to the horns which were supposed to grow on the foreheads of deceived husbands.

I. ii. 5. *Is as a virtue fix'd.* 'Is of the nature of a fixed and stable virtue.'

I. ii. 23. *humours.* The four real or imaginary fluids in the body, according to the physiology of Shakespeare's time, which were believed to determine temperament and, when not in proper proportion, to produce disease. Peculiarities of manner, thought to be attributable to these fluids, were called *humors*.

I. ii. 23, 24. *his valour is crush'd into folly, his folly sauced with discretion.* 'Valor and folly are so crushed together, and folly is so seasoned with discretion that it is difficult to tell one quality from another in him.'

I. ii. 30. *Briareus.* A mythical giant with a hundred hands.

I. ii. 31. *Argus.* A mythical giant with a hundred eyes.

I. ii. 44. *cousin*. This word was loosely used to indicate collateral relationship of any kind.

I. ii. 46. *Ilium*. Priam's palace, according to Caxton, was named *Ilium* or *Ilion*.

I. ii. 78. *Condition, I had gone bare-foot to India*. 'I would he were, even though I had had to go barefoot to India to make him so.'

I. ii. 90. *will*. This is the reading of both Folio and Quarto. Most modern editors follow Rowe's emendation to *wit*.

I. ii. 116. *merry Greek*. A play upon the familiar name for a roisterer or reveller. Mathewe Merygreeke is such a character in Udall's *Ralph Roister Doister* (c. 1553).

I. ii. 156. *With millstones*. A proverbial and mocking way of saying that Hecuba wept no tears at all.

I. ii. 169. *two-and-fifty*. Theobald, followed by many modern editors, altered this to *one-and-fifty*, since Priam traditionally had fifty sons. Possibly the bastard Margarelon who appears later (V. v. 7), makes the fifty-first, although this point is disputed.

I. ii. 211. *the rich shall have more*. There is a pun here, referring to the word *nod* in l. 208, on *nod* or *noddy*, meaning *a simpleton*. The allusion is to the Biblical sentence, 'To him that hath shall be given'; a nod shall be given to him who is already noddy.

I. ii. 221. *there's laying on*. 'The hacks on his helmet are proof of the fierceness of the fight.'

I. ii. 262. *i' th' eyes of Troilus*. 'Looking at Troilus,' or, perhaps, 'with Troilus looking at me.'

I. ii. 278. *date*. Dates were often used as seasoning in pies, and were supposed to rouse sexual desire. There is also, of course, a pun on the word *date* in the sense of *allotted time*.

I. ii. 281. *at what ward you lie*. 'What your pos-

ture of defense is.' A term in fencing. He means, 'I do not know how to take you.'

I. ii. 287. *watches.* Here, and in the following two speeches the speakers are quibbling on the word in its double meaning of *being vigilant* and *staying awake at night.*

I. ii. 303. *To bring.* A slang expression which often appears. Its meaning is uncertain, but seems to be, 'I'll get even with you.'

I. ii. 317. *Achievement is command; ungain'd, beseech.* 'When men have achieved what they desire they become masters and command; while they are being held in suspense they are content to beseech.'

I. iii. 8. *diverts.* The third person plural of the present indicative of verbs frequently ends in s in Shakespeare: cf. *tends* (II. iii. 136), *speaks* (III. ii. 159), *Wants* (III. ii. 183), *meets* (IV. i. 16).

I. iii. 13-17. *Sith . . . shape.* This passage is so compressed that its syntax is not clear. It means, 'since trial has drawn awry and crosswise every previous action of which we have record, so that it has not corresponded to the aim of its originator nor to the impalpable shape which it assumed in thought.' *Bias* is a technical term in bowling, referring to the weight placed on one side of the bowl to make it roll a peculiar way.

I. iii. 39. *Thetis.* A sea goddess, the mother of Achilles, here, as often, confounded with Tethys, the wife of Oceanus, and used as the personification of the sea.

I. iii. 41. *moist elements.* 'In the old "natural philosophy" air and water were called the moist elements, earth and fire the dry.' (Tatlock.)

I. iii. 42. *Perseus' horse.* Pegasus, who sprang from the blood of Medusa, actually belonged to Bellerophon. According to Ovid, however, Perseus rode him when he went to rescue Andromeda from the

sea monster, and he is frequently referred to as Perseus' horse by Elizabethan writers.

I. iii. 54. *Retorts*. This word is emended, by Dyce, from the *Retires* of both Folio and Quarto. Among other proposed emendations are *Re-chides* (Lettsom), *Returns* (Pope), and *Replies* (Hanmer).

I. iii. 62-68. *which . . . tongue*. This difficult passage, which may be corrupt, has been variously emended. Its sense seems to be, '(specches) which were such as, in the case of Agamemnon's, should be engraved in brass and held up by Agamemnon and Greece together to show the unanimity of their ideas, and, in the case of Nestor's, should unite all the Greeks by the bond of his voice which, though impalpable, should be as strong as the axletree on which the heavens ride.' *Hatch'd* means 'engraved in fine lines,' and seems to refer to Nestor's silver hair. Dr. Johnson, however, thought that a contrast with Agamemnon's speech was intended—that one should be engraved in brass, the symbol of force and strength, the other in silver, the symbol of gentleness and persuasiveness.

I. iii. 73. *mastic*. Perhaps an adjective formed from *mastix*, a scourge, with a possible punning allusion to Dekker's railing play, *Satiromastix* (1602). Another explanation is that mastic gum was used as a remedy for aching teeth, and that there is a reference here to Thersites' ugliness of feature. Rowe, followed by some modern editors, emended the word to *mastiff*, which was often spelled 'mastic' or 'masty.'

I. iii. 75-137. J. H. Hanford shows (*Studies in Philology*, 13. 100-109) that while the germ of this speech may be found in Chapman's *Iliads* (II, 169-175), as has been stated, the aristocratic idea of government which Ulysses expresses was almost universal during the renaissance and found its ultimate source in Plato's *Republic*, LeRoy's French version of which

was published in 1600. The idea is further developed in *Henry V*, I. ii. 178-213.

I. iii. 92. *aspects*. The aspect of a planet, according to astrology, is its position with reference to the other planets. Its influence depends upon this relative position.

I. iii. 113. *sop*. 'A mere pulp.' A sop is a piece of bread or something of the sort steeped and softened in liquor.

I. iii. 119, 120. *Then everything includes itself in power, Power into will, will into appetite.* 'Then everything resolves itself into power, power, in its turn, resolves itself into will, etc.' (Deighton.)

I. iii. 127-129. *And this neglection . . . climb.* 'This neglect of rank results in pushing backward step by step those who try to use it for the purpose of climbing upward.'

I. iii. 143. *forehand*. Originally a term in archery for an arrow used against a target directly in front of, and at a fixed distance from, the archer. In contrast to the 'forehand shaft' was the 'rover,' used in more informal shooting.

I. iii. 145. *Grows dainty of his worth.* 'Sets too great store by his prowess, so that he will not exert it on our behalf.'

I. iii. 157. *o'er-wrested.* A wrest was a peg used for tuning stringed instruments.

I. iii. 160. *Typhon.* A terrible giant with a hundred heads who attempted to overthrow Jupiter, but was subdued by him with a thunderbolt and imprisoned under Mount Etna. He was sometimes called Typhoeus.

I. iii. 167, 168. *as near as the extremest ends Of parallels, as like as Vulcan and his wife.* Not at all near or like, since the ends of parallels do not meet, and Vulcan's wife was Venus.

I. iii. 180. *Severals and generals of grace exact.*

'Qualities and excellencies which we possess as individuals or as a group.'

I. iii. 202, 203. *and know by measure Of their observant toil the enemies' weight.* 'Know the enemies' strength exactly by means of laborious observation.'

I. iii. 212. *Makes many Thetis' sons.* 'Makes all men equal in strength.' Nestor means that if the estimate of the value of strategy which Ulysses has just quoted is accepted it makes all men of equal value provided that they have equal amounts of physical force at their disposal.

I. iii. 228. *on.* This is the Folio reading. The Quarto reading, *bid*, is frequently adopted by modern editors.

I. iii. 238, 239. *and, Jove's accord, Nothing so full of heart.* These lines may be corrupt and have been much emended. The most satisfactory interpretation seems to be, 'when they have the accord of Jove on their side, nothing is so courageous as the Trojans.' (Steevens.)

I. iii. 293. *host.* The Folio reads *mould*, but the Quarto reading here given is generally adopted.

I. iii. 301. *prove.* This is another generally accepted reading from the Quarto. The Folio reads *pawn*.

I. iii. 313. *Be you my time to bring it to some shape.* 'Be to my conception what time is to the embryo.' (Deighton.)

I. iii. 316-319. *the seeded pride . . . evil.* Achilles' pride is compared to a plant grown to such maturity that it is about to go to seed. It must be cut down before the seeds are dispersed and produce a great crop of similar plants.

I. iii. 339-346. *Our . . . large.* 'Our reputation will be curiously well weighed in this action, for its outcome, although it primarily concerns only one in-

dividual, will give a specimen of our general success or failure, and in such tables of contents, though mere dots in comparison with the volumes which follow them, may be seen a tiny representation of the great things which are to follow.'

I. iii. 351-356. *who miscarrying . . . limbs.* 'If he fails, what encouragement does the conquering side receive from that to strengthen their good opinion of themselves? If this belief is entertained it will direct the limbs of those who hold it no less than their limbs direct their swords and bows.'

I. iii. 378. *Myrmidon.* The Myrmidons were the Thessalian followers of Achilles, who was known as 'the great Myrmidon.'

II. i. 9. *matter.* A quibble on the two meanings, *pus* and *sense*.

II. i. 14. *mongrel.* According to Caxton, Telamon had carried off to Greece Priam's sister, Hesione, who became the mother of Ajax. He was, therefore, half Greek and half Trojan. Cf. II. ii. 77.

II. i. 15. *vinewed'st.* The Folio spelling of this word is 'whinid'st.' The Quarto has *thou unsalted leaven*.

II. i. 37. *Cerberus.* The three-headed dog which guarded the gate of Hades. Proserpina was the wife of Pluto, the God of the Lower World.

II. i. 46. *stool for a witch.* A vituperative, and probably obscene, expression of uncertain meaning.

II. i. 115. *your.* Theobald's emendation of *their* in both Folio and Quarto.

II. i. 119, 120. *To Achilles, to Ajax, to—.* This is the reading of both Folio and Quarto which modern editors usually punctuate, *To, Achilles! to, Ajax! to!* *To* was the usual cry of encouragement to a fighting dog.

II. i. 126. *brach.* Rowe's emendation of *brooch* of

both Folio and Quarto. This emendation is accepted by most modern editors.

II. ii. 16. *tent*. A roll of lint used for probing deep wounds.

II. ii. 19, 20. *Every tithe soul, 'mongst many thousand dismes, Hath been as dear as Helen.* 'Every soul that has been taken as a tithe by the war is as dear as Helen, and of such tithes there have been many thousands.' (Deighton.)

II. ii. 28. *counters*. Part of the abacus which was used for calculating as late as Shakespeare's day. Troilus means that Priam's greatness cannot be measured by any ordinary standards.

II. ii. 29. *The past proportion of his infinite.* 'The infinite magnitude of his immeasurable greatness.'

II. ii. 33. *reasons*. This word was pronounced like *raisins* and Helenus is here punning.

II. ii. 38. *You fur your gloves with reason.* 'You line your speech with reason as gloves are lined with fur.' (Deighton.)

II. ii. 45. *And fly like chidden Mercury from Jove.* This line is misplaced in the Folio, where it occurs after l. 46 of this edition. The passage is correctly printed in the Quarto.

II. ii. 53. *particular will*. 'The arbitrary value which a particular person puts upon an object.'

II. ii. 58-60. 'The desire is foolish which inclines toward what it unwholesomely longs for, if there is no sign that the worth exists which is the ground of the longing.' (Tatlock.)

II. ii. 67, 68. *There can be no evasion To blemish from this and to stand firm by honour.* 'There can be no subterfuge which will enable me to shrink from a choice I have made and still maintain my honor.'

II. ii. 70. *soil'd*. This is the reading of the Quarto which is generally accepted. The Folio reading is *spoil'd*.

II. ii. 71. *sieve.* This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio reading, *same*, appears to be a misprint.

II. ii. 72-79. *It was thought meet . . . morning.* When Priam, angered at the treatment of Hesione by Telamon (see note on II. i. 14), proposed an expedition against the Greeks to recover her and take vengeance on her captors, Paris told the story of his judgment of the goddesses and Venus's promise of the fairest wife in Greece. He suggested that he lead an expedition to Greece which should seize Hesione if possible, but which should, at all events, bring back a Greek queen as a captive to atone for the ravishment of Priam's sister. This plan having been approved, Paris set out, and took advantage of the hospitality of Menelaus to carry off his wife. The natural indignation of the Greeks resulted in the Trojan war.

II. ii. 81, 82. *Why, she is a pearl, Whose price hath launch'd above a thousand ships.* These lines are based on the famous cry, 'Is this the face that launched a thousand ships?', with which Doctor Faustus, in Marlowe's play of that name, greeted the beauty of Helen of Troy.

II. ii. 90. *And do a deed that Fortune never did.* 'And act with more caprice than Fortune ever did.'

II. ii. 95, 96. *That in their country did them that disgrace We fear to warrant in our native place.* 'Who in their country (i.e. Greece) did them an injury which we fear to justify or defend in our own country.'

II. ii. 110. *firebrand.* Before the birth of Paris, Hecuba dreamed that she would be delivered of a burning torch which would destroy the city. Consequently the baby Paris was exposed on a mountain to perish, but was found and adopted by a shepherd who brought him up.

II. ii. 166, 167. *whom Aristotle thought Unfit to hear moral philosophy.* Aristotle, in *Nicomachean Ethics*, remarks that young men are not fit to study

political philosophy. Proponents of the Baconian theory have made much of the fact that Bacon makes the same error in his *Advancement of Learning*. Sir Sidney Lee, however, has shown that this interpretation of Aristotle's words was usual in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. He finds it in at least five other places.

II. ii. 172. *adders*. The belief that adders deafened themselves by stopping their ears is at least as old as the Psalms. Deighton quotes an apposite passage from the *Sermons of Wyclif*: 'But Christ biddeth his disciples be prudent as adders. An adder hath this wit; when charmers come to take him, the one of his ears he clappeth to the earth, and with the end of his tail he stoppeth the other.' Cf. Shakespeare's one hundred and twelfth *Sonnet*: *that my adder's sense To critic and to flatterer stopped are*.

II. iii. 20. *Neapolitan*. The disease was supposed to have originated in Naples. This word does not occur in the Folio.

II. iii. 27-29. *If . . . contemplation*. Thersites is playing on the word *slip* which meant a counterfeit coin of brass coated with silver.

II. iii. 45. *cheese*. Cheese was generally believed to aid the process of digestion.

II. iii. 87. *shent*. Theobald's emendation of the Folio reading, *sent*. The Quarto has *sate*.

II. iii. 89. *told so, lest*. This is the Quarto reading. The Folio has *told of, so*.

II. iii. 90. *We dare not move the question of our place*. 'We dare not bring up the subject of our position by asserting authority.'

II. iii. 104-107. Nestor and Ulysses are playing on the word *argument*. Nestor says that Ajax will lack material for railing since Achilles has taken from him the subject of this railing. Ulysses denies this statement on the ground that Achilles, who now has Ajax's

former 'argument' (*Thersites*), has himself become the subject of his railing.

II. iii. 114-116. *The elephant . . . flexure.* The belief that the elephant had no joints was an 'old and grey-headed error,' being derived from Ctesias, the first Greek to see and describe such an animal. The idea was controverted by Aristotle, and was later dealt with by Sir Thomas Browne in his *Pseudodoxia Epidemica*. *Flexure* is the Quarto reading. The Folio has *flight*, which seems to be wrong in this context.

II. iii. 135. *note of judgment.* 'The distinctive trait of judgment,' or, perhaps, 'In the observant opinion of people capable of judging.'

II. iii. 140. *lines.* This word survives in the Warwickshire dialect in the expression 'on a line,' meaning 'in a rage.' Cf. also *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (IV. ii. 21, 22), *Your husband is in his old lines again.* Hanmer, followed by many modern editors, emended the word to *lunes*, whims or caprices coming from the influence of the moon, thus carrying out the figure of the tide. The reading of the Quarto is *His course and time.*

II. iii. 177. *Without observance or respect of any.* 'Without regarding or considering the wishes of others.'

II. iii. 184. *worth.* This is the reading of the Quarto and seems to be correct. The Folio reading is *wroth.*

II. iii. 189. *death-tokens.* Spots, believed to be indicative of approaching death, which appeared on the bodies of those sick with the plague.

II. iii. 208, 209. *And add . . . Hyperion.* 'Add more heat to the summer.' The sun (Hyperion) enters the sign Cancer at the summer solstice.

II. iii. 234. *A' would have ten shares.* This is an allusion to the practice of dividing the proprietary rights in Elizabethan theatres into shares. On Feb-

ruary 21, 1599, the property of the Globe was so divided into ten shares, of which Shakespeare held one. (See C. W. Wallace, 'Shakespeare's Money Interest in the Globe Theatre,' *Century Magazine*, LVIII, 506-509.) Will Kempe, another shareholder, quarreled with his associates, and Professor Wallace thinks that this line is an allusion to that episode. Ulysses here means that Ajax would have not half, but all, the pride in the world. The allusion offers some evidence for the date of composition of the play.

II. iii. 236. *He's not yet through warm.* This line is continued to Ajax in the Folio. Theobald, probably correctly, assigned it to Nestor.

II. iii. 261. *Milo.* Milo of Crotona was renowned for having carried a bull on his shoulders through the stadium at Olympia. The incident is described in Cicero's *De Senectute*. This is another of the frequent anachronisms in Shakespeare, like the reference to Aristotle (II. ii. 166), for Milo lived in the sixth century, b.c., long after the Trojan war.

II. iii. 280. *boats sail.* The Folio reading is *boats may sail*, which destroys the metre. This is the reading of the Quarto.

III. i. 13-18. 'The servant means to quibble. He hopes that Pandarus will become a better man than he is at present. In his next speech he chooses to understand Pandarus as if he had said he wished to grow better, and hence the servant affirms that he is in a state of grace.' (Malone.) Pandarus carries on the quibble by taking the word 'grace' as a title of nobility which is too high for his rank.

III. i. 36. *love's invisible soul.* This probably means, 'the soul of love, invisible except when personified in the beauty of Helen.'

III. i. 45, 46. *stewed phrase.* There is probably a quibble on the word *seethes*, with an allusion in *sodden*

to the ‘sweating-tub’ cure for venereal disease and in *stewed* to the stews or brothels.

III. i. 97. *disposer*. This may mean, ‘one who disposes or inclines me to mirth by her pleasant (and rather free) talk.’ Dyce thus explains the word and gives instances of its use in this sense.

III. i. 119. *fine forehead*. The point of this remark is not clear. Possibly the forehead was believed to indicate musical talent.

III. i. 132. *sore*. Wound, with a play on the word in its other meaning, a three-year-old buck.

III. i. 174. *Sweet, above thought I love thee*. Continued to Helen in the Folio. The reading of the Quarto, here given, seems to be correct.

III. ii. 10. *Charon*. Charon was the ferryman who transported souls across the river Styx.

III. ii. 21. *repured*. This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio reading, *reputed*, appears to be a misprint.

III. ii. 43. *watch'd*. Hawks were tamed by being ‘watched,’ or kept awake. Pandarus thinks that Cressida should be treated in this way.

III. ii. 47. *draw this curtain*. ‘Remove your veil.’ In Shakespeare’s time paintings were often protected by curtains which could be drawn aside to show the picture.

III. ii. 50. *rub on, and kiss the mistress*. ‘Overcome all obstacles and reach the goal.’ In bowls the *jack* or *mistress* was the goal, and *to rub* referred to meeting obstacles on the way.

III. ii. 51. *fee-farm*. A fee-farm was a grant of land in perpetuity, a certain rent being reserved.

III. ii. 53, 54. *The falcon as the tercel, for all the ducks i' th' river*. Pandarus means that he will back Cressida to hold her own with Troilus. The female hawk, or falcon, and the male, or tercel, were used in duck hunting.

III. ii. 59, 60. '*In witness whereof the parties interchangeably.*' The first half of a legal formula which was completed by the words, 'have set their hands and seals.' The figure of a kiss as a (legal) seal of love was a common conceit in Elizabethan poetry.

III. ii. 103, 104. *as what envy can say worst shall be a mock for his truth.* 'The worst thing that malice can do to him will be to sneer at him for his constancy.'

III. ii. 140. *Cunning.* This is Pope's plausible emendation of *Comming* in both Folio and Quarto.

III. ii. 168. *in plight and youth.* 'In good condition and the freshness of youth.'

III. ii. 184. *plantage.* There was an old belief that the growth of vegetation was influenced by the increase of the moon.

III. ii. 215, 216. *Whereupon I will show you a chamber whose bed.* The reading of both Folio and Quarto is *Whereupon I will show you a chamber, which bed.* The present reading is a conjecture by Dyce.

III. ii. 217. *press.* This is an allusion to the practice of punishing murderers who refused to plead by pressing them to death with weights.

III. iii. 4. *That through the sight I bear in things to love.* This is a difficult line for which many emendations have been proposed. It probably means, 'Through my insight and peculiar perception of things which should be loved.'

III. iii. 20. *have you thanks.* This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio has, *have you, thanks.*

III. iii. 21. *in right great exchange.* 'In exchange for prisoners on whom the Trojans set great store.'

III. iii. 30. *In most accepted pain.* 'In hardships and pains which I have most willingly accepted.'

III. iii. 84-87. *Which when they fall . . . fall.* 'These prizes, since they are not on a firm basis, and

the equally unstable friendships that rest on them, pull down each other when the prizes fall and perish as a result.'

III. iii. 95. *strange fellow.* Grant White pointed out that the 'strange fellow' is probably Plato, since Ulysses' quotation resembles closely a passage in the *First Alcibiades*. Shakespeare may have read Plato in a Latin translation.

III. iii. 110. *married.* This is the reading of both Folio and Quarto. Many modern editors follow Collier's MS. in emending the word to *mirror'd*.

III. iii. 125. *The unknown Ajax.* Clarke suggests that this line means that Ajax was 'unknown to himself, wanting in true self-knowledge,' Johnson that he is 'one who has abilities which were never brought into play or use.' Ulysses seems to be flattering Ajax by suggesting that there are profound qualities in his nature which do not appear.

III. iii. 134, 135. *How some men creep in skittish Fortune's hall, Whiles others play the idiots in her eyes!* 'How some men creep about in capricious Fortune's hall, without making themselves conspicuous, while others constantly strive to attract her attention by playing the idiot.'

III. iii. 146. *alms for oblivion.* Oblivion is here personified as a monster who lives on the reputations of men provided for him by Time. Great names are gathered into Time's wallet and handed over to oblivion, who devours them.

III. iii. 162. *abject rear.* The Folio reading is *abject, near*, which was plausibly emended to the present reading by Hanmer. This meaning of *abject*, which occurs again in l. 128 of this scene, is somewhat unusual (see *New Eng. Dict.*, s.v., *abject*). There is no implication that the rear was cowardly and in flight, but rather that it was despicable in being in the rear rather than in the front of the battle. The

application of the lines is that Achilles will be trampled on by less worthy and less courageous men than himself when they do come up, just as the gallant horse is trampled on by those of the rear which lack the courage to make them fight in the front rank. The 'abject' reap the benefit of the courage and sacrifice of the brave. These lines do not appear in the Quarto.

III. iii. 175. *One touch of nature makes the whole world kin.* This is one of the most frequently misapplied lines from Shakespeare. It is, of course, the trait of loving novelty that is common to everyone and makes the whole world kin.

III. iii. 178. *give.* This emendation of *go*, the reading of both Folio and Quarto, was proposed by Thirlby and first adopted by Theobald. It is now universally accepted.

III. iii. 183. *sooner.* This is the Quarto reading. The Folio reading is *begin to.*

III. iii. 184. *once.* This is the Quarto reading. The Folio reading is *out.*

III. iii. 189, 190. *Made emulous missions 'mongst the gods themselves, And drove great Mars to faction.* 'Made the gods give up their impartial attitude and forced Mars to take sides.'

III. iii. 193, 194. *'Tis known, Achilles, that you are in love With one of Priam's daughters.* The story of Achilles and Polyxena is told by both Lydgate and Caxton. Achilles fell in love with Polyxena and obtained the permission of Priam and Hecuba to marry her on condition that he bring about peace. His effort to do so failed and, shutting himself in his tent, he gave himself over to melancholy. After a series of Greek victories and the death of Patroclus he was persuaded to take the field and soon afterwards slew Hector. Hecuba thereupon sent for him to come to the Temple of Apollo to discuss his marriage with Polyxena and there had Paris slay him treacherously.

to avenge the death of Hector. At the end of the war the Greeks were delayed by unfavorable winds until, at the insistence of Calchas, they sacrificed Polyxena to Achilles, thus procuring atonement for his murder by her brother.

III. iii. 198. *Pluto's.* Shakespeare seems to have confused Plutus, the God of Wealth, with Pluto, the God of the Lower World. Some such confusion, however, existed in classical times.

III. iii. 200, 201. *Keeps place with thought, and almost, like the gods, Does thoughts unveil in their dumb cradles.* ‘Such foresight is everywhere present, even where thoughts are conceived and developed.’

III. iii. 216. *The fool slides o'er the ice that you should break.* ‘This curious conceit seems to be made clear by none of the commentators, and to be ignored by almost all. Halliwell-Phillipps pointed out in 1883 that it alludes to a quaint anecdote first published in 1605 and 1608 (see *A Nest of Ninnies*, pp. 37, 38; Shakespeare Society, 1842), which Shakespeare doubtless heard from the writer of it, Robert Armin, a member of his company from 1599 to 1603. A half-witted country-fellow, stage-struck, escaped from his confinement, and, to follow Armin’s company, passed safely over an expanse of ice so thin that a brickbat dropped on it broke through. Ulysses’ meaning clearly is, “You should break the thin ice Ajax is sliding over, and so keep him in his own place.”’ (Tatlock.) Another possible interpretation is, ‘The fool (Ajax) can run risks which would be fatal to, or unworthy of, a man of your dignity and position.’ The line offers additional evidence of the date of composition of the play.

III. iii. 229. *shrewdly gor'd.* Achilles is carrying on the figure from the sport of bull-baiting implied in the words *at stake* in the previous line.

III. iii. 232. *Seals a commission to a blank of*

danger. ‘Puts one at the mercy of an unknown danger.’ A blank commission was sometimes sealed and given to an agent of the crown to fill out as he chose, thus giving him complete power over a helpless victim.

III. iii. 245, 246. *Ajax goes up and down the field, asking for himself.* Here Thersites makes the very popular Elizabethan pun on *Ajax* and *a jakes*, a privy, which was based on similarity of pronunciation. The pun may appear elsewhere in the play, but this is the only place at which it is certainly intended.

IV. i. 16. *But when contention and occasion meets.* ‘But when the opportune time for fighting comes.’

IV. i. 22. *Venus' hand.* Venus was the mother of Æneas. Warburton thought that Æneas was alluding resentfully to the fact that Diomedes had wounded Venus in the hand when she took part in the war. He may, however, be simply swearing first by his father and then by his mother.

IV. i. 62. *tamed piece.* ‘A wine-cask that has been long open, so that its contents have become flat.’ He refers to a woman who has lost her virtue and charm.

IV. i. 66. *But he as he, which heavier for a whore.* This is the reading of the Folio. The Quarto reading, *the heavier*, is frequently adopted by modern editors. The meaning of the line clearly is that there is nothing to choose between Menelaus and Paris, that their deserts are exactly balanced by their attitudes toward Helen and their relations with her.

IV. i. 78. *We'll not commend what we intend to sell.* ‘We, unlike the merchants, will be modest about our commodities.’ This line seems to have a sense opposite to the logical one, and may have been corrupted. Many editors emend it to, *We'll but commend what we intend to sell.*

IV. ii. 4. *kill.* If this word is correct, it is a hyperbole for *subdue* or *overpower*. Various emenda-

tions have been proposed, among them *still*, *seal*, *fill*, and *kiss*.

IV. ii. 13. *tediously*. This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio reading, *hideously*, appears to be a misprint.

IV. ii. 109. *extremes*. This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio reading, *extremity*, destroys the metre.

IV. iii. 11. *And would, as I shall pity, I could help*. ‘And wish I could help you as truly as I shall pity you.’

IV. iv. 4. *violenteth*. This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio has *no less in a sense*.

IV. iv. 24. *strain'd*. This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio has *strange*.

IV. iv. 45. *With distinct breath and consign'd kisses to them*. ‘Each distinct, with a pause, or breath, allotted to each of the numerous farewells.’

IV. iv. 50. *Genius*. The tutelary spirit of Roman mythology which watched over a man through life and finally summoned him to death.

IV. iv. 57. *When shall we see again?* This line is given to Troilus in the Folio and, probably correctly, to Cressida in the Quarto.

IV. iv. 60, 61. *Nay, we must use expostulation kindly, For it is parting from us.* ‘We must not plead with each other unkindly, for we must part now and the opportunity for pleading will not be ours much longer.’

IV. iv. 63, 64. *For I will throw my glove to Death himself, That there's no maculation in thy heart.* ‘My conviction of your fidelity would make me challenge Death himself if he doubted it.’

IV. iv. 65, 66. *to fashion in My sequent protestation.* ‘To foreshadow or introduce the protestation I am about to make.’ ‘Be thou true’ is the introduction, ‘And I will see thee,’ the conclusion.

IV. iv. 77, 78. *They're loving, well compos'd, with gift of nature, Flowing and swelling o'er with arts and exercise.* This is Staunton's reading, based on the Folio, which is generally accepted by modern editors. The Folio reading is *Their loving well compos'd, with gift of nature, Flawing and swelling o'er with arts and exercise.*

IV. iv. 86. *lavolt.* The lavolt, or lavolta, was a lively dance with much 'lofty jumping.'

IV. iv. 103, 104. *Whiles others fish with craft for great opinion, I with great truth catch mere simplicity.* 'While some men use all their craft to gain great fame, I, because of my plain truth, have the reputation of a simple, straightforward man.'

IV. iv. 122, 123. *To shame the zeal of my petition to thee In praising her.* The Folio reading is *To shame the seal of my petition towards, I praising her.* Warburton first emended *seal* to *zeal*; the rest is the reading of the Quarto.

IV. iv. 132. *I'll answer to my lust.* Various emendations have been proposed for this line. Deighton suggests that the compositor caught the '*'ll*' from the line below and that Diomedes said, 'I answer to my lust,' i.e., 'When I am at home I speak out plainly, and I ask for the same privilege here.'

IV. v. 8. *bias cheek.* 'Swelling out like the bias of a bowl.' (Johnson.) Steevens thought that the idea was taken from the puffed cheeks of the winds as represented in old maps.

IV. v. 59. *coasting.* The meaning of this word is uncertain. Theobald and many modern editors emend *a coasting* to *accosting*.

IV. v. 62. *sluttish spoils of opportunity.* 'Wanton women whose virtue may be easily conquered whenever opportunity offers.'

IV. v. 78-81. *In the extremity . . . nothing.* 'In the extreme greatness of his valour, as in the extreme

littleness of his pride, Hector is pre-eminent.' (Deighton.) The one quality is almost infinite, the other almost non-existent.

IV. v. 96. The Folio here reads, *The youngest son of Priam, a true knight; they call him Troilus.* This is clearly an error of the compositor, who picked up the last clause from below.

IV. v. 105, 106. *in his blaze of wrath, subscribes To tender objects.* 'Although his anger is white hot, yields mercy when there is an occasion for tenderness.'

IV. v. 141. *Neoptolemus.* Perhaps Pyrrhus Neoptolemus, the son of Achilles, who later, according to Caxton, became a great hero among the Greek warriors. Johnson, however, thought that Shakespeare took Neoptolemus to be the family name and here meant Achilles himself. This view may be correct, as Pyrrhus has not yet become distinguished and as he is previously (III. iii. 210) said to be at home.

IV. v. 142. *Oyes. Oyez,* 'hear ye.' The demand for attention which preceded a public proclamation.

IV. v. 155. *To the expecters of our Troyan part.* 'To those of our Trojan party who are waiting to hear the result of this encounter.'

IV. v. 162, 163. *as welcome as to one That would be rid of such an enemy.* 'As welcome as you could be to one who would gladly be rid of such an enemy as you are.'

IV. v. 168. *Strain'd purely from all hollow bias-drawing.* 'Purged entirely of all swerving such as is given to the movement of the bowl by the bias.' Cf. note on I. iii. 18-17.

IV. v. 183. *Labouring for destiny.* 'Acting on behalf of destiny (by killing so many of the enemy).'

IV. v. 186. *scorning forfeits and subduements.* 'Not bothering with those whose lives were already forfeited and who were already subdued.'

V. i. 12, 13. *The surgeon's box, or the patient's wound.* Thersites wilfully misunderstands Patroclus and puns on the two senses of the word *tent*. Cf. II. ii. 16.

V. i. 35. *sleave silk.* This is the Quarto reading. The Folio has *sleyd silk*.

V. i. 59-61. *the goodly transformation . . . cuckolds.* Jupiter transformed himself into a white bull in order to win, or to abduct, Europa. Having horns, he was, according to Thersites, a symbol of Menelaus, the prototype and perverse emblem of cuckolds.

V. i. 101, 102. *He will spend his mouth, and promise, like Brabbler the hound.* 'He will give tongue when he is not on the scent of a fox.' Hounds with this failing were, and still are, called 'brabblers.'

V. ii. 10, 11. *any man may sing her, if he can take her cliff.* This is the reading of the Quarto and has the play on the words of the preceding speech which is demanded by the punning use of *noted*. The Folio reading is *any man may find her if he can take her life*.

V. ii. 21. *tell a pin.* The pin was regarded as the type of insignificance, and this expression, or a similar one, was proverbially used to express impatience with trifles or to cut short any attempt at evasion.

V. ii. 41. *all hell's.* So the Quarto. The Folio has *hell*.

V. ii. 54. *potato finger.* Potatoes, especially sweet potatoes, and dates were believed to stimulate sexual desire.

V. ii. 78. *Nay, do not snatch it from me.* These words are given to Diomed in both Folio and Quarto. This change, suggested by Thirlby and first adopted by Theobald, seems to be correct.

V. ii. 79. *doth take.* This is the reading of the

Quarto. The Folio reading, *takes* (or *rakes*), destroys the metre.

V. ii. 99, 100. *Nor I, by Pluto; but that that likes not me Pleases me best.* Thersites does not approve of Cressida's attitude, but at the same time he gets a malignant pleasure from her treatment of Diomed and from the general situation.

V. ii. 110. *A proof of strength she could not publish more.* 'A strong proof of her own character which she could not publish more clearly.'

V. ii. 119. *th' attest.* So the Quarto. The Folio has *that test.*

V. ii. 138. *If there be rule in unity itself.* 'If there be a natural law that one person must be himself and no one else.' (Tatlock.)

V. ii. 139-143. *O madness . . . revolt.* 'O mad reasoning, which sets up a debate both for and against itself; a double authority where reason can revolt against itself without the loss (perdition) of any of its essential virtue, and yet can assume lost reason to be reasonable without revolting against itself.' Briefly, 'reason can be a traitor to itself without the sacrifice of its innate virtue.'

V. ii. 141. *Bi-fold.* This is the Quarto reading. The Folio, evidently wrongly, has *By foule.*

V. ii. 149. *Ariachne's.* Arachne wove a web so fine that her rival, Pallas, destroyed it in a fit of anger and changed the weaver into a spider. 'Ariachne's broken woof' means the spider's web. Shakespeare seems to confuse the name of Arachne with that of Ariadne who gave Theseus the thread to guide him out of the labyrinth of Crete.

V. ii. 158, 159. *May worthy Troilus be half attach'd With that which here his passion doth express?* 'Can worthy Troilus be even one half as strongly affected as his passion here would indicate?'

V. ii. 164. *much as I.* The word *as* is omitted in both Folio and Quarto.

V. ii. 170. *sun.* This is the Quarto reading. The Folio has *Fenne*, which is a natural misprint.

V. ii. 191. *parrot will not do more for an almond.* The parrot's fondness for almonds was proverbial and is frequently referred to in Elizabethan literature.

V. iii. 6. *ominous to the day.* 'Prophetic of the sorrows which the day will bring forth.'

V. iii. 21. *For we would give much, to use violent thefts.* 'Because we wish to give much in charity, to get the means for doing so by violent theft.' This reading is Tyrwhitt's and is generally accepted. The reading of the Folio is *For we would count give much to as violent thefts.* The line does not appear in the Quarto.

V. iii. 26. *keeps the weather of.* 'Keeps to windward of.' A nautical term meaning 'to have the advantage over.'

V. iii. 38. *lion.* The lion was traditionally believed to act with mercy and generosity toward those who humbled themselves before him.

V. iii. 69. *in the faith of valour.* 'By the honour of a brave man.' (Deighton.) *Noblesse oblige.*

V. iii. 110. *Th' effect doth operate another way.* 'The effect of the letter is not to show what she feels in her heart, but something quite different.'

V. iii. 114-116. *Why . . . name.* These lines occur again, with a slight variation, at V. x. 32-34 in the Folio. In the Quarto they appear only in the latter place. This repetition indicates some sort of revision or confusion.

V. iv. 13. *set me up.* Set up in opposition. *Me* is the weak 'ethical dative' which appears frequently in Shakespeare.

V. iv. 18. *to proclaim barbarism.* 'To set up the

authority of ignorance, to declare that they will be governed by policy no longer.' (Johnson.)

V. iv. 23, 24. *advantageous care Withdrew me from the odds of multitude.* 'Prudent care for my life caused me to withdraw from battle against overwhelming numbers.'

V. v. 14. *Sagittary.* Caxton thus describes the Sagittary: 'a mervayllous beste that was called *sagittayre*, that behinde the myddes was an horse, and to fore a man: this beste was heery like an horse, and had his eyen rede as a cole, and shotte well with a bowe: this beste made the Greekes sore aferde, and slew many of them with his bowe.' The creature is also described in detail by Lydgate.

V. vii. 6. *In fellest manner execute your arms.* The word *arms* in this line was emended by Capell to *aims*, and most modern editors have adopted his reading. An obsolete sense of the word *execute* is, however, 'to make use of, or bring into operation, a weapon.' See *New Eng. Dict.*, s.v., *execute*.

V. vii. 11. *double-henn'd sparrow.* Thersites apparently refers to Paris as a sparrow which has a double hen—double in the senses of having two husbands and of being false.

V. viii. 18. *stickler-like.* A stickler was an umpire at a duel. He stood by with a staff to part the duellists if the issue could be decided without bloodshed.

V. viii. 20. *bait.* This is the reading of the Quarto. The Folio has *bed*.

V. x. 13, 14. *But dare all imminence that gods and men Address their dangers in.* 'But dare whatever imminent dangers either gods or men may be preparing for me.' (Deighton.)

V. x. 55. *galled goose of Winchester.* 'A sufferer from venereal disease who might be galled by Pandarus' words.' The stews in Southwark were licensed by and under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Win-

chester. A 'Winchester Goose' was also the cant term for a kind of sore.

V. x. 56. *sweat*. An allusion to a common cure for venereal disease.

APPENDIX A

SOURCES OF THE PLAY

The plot of *Troilus and Cressida* falls into two closely interwoven parts, the one concerned with the history of the love of Troilus and Cressida and the other dealing with the incidents of the siege of Troy. The ultimate sources of these divisions of the play are definitely known. The story of Troilus and Cressida is largely adapted from Chaucer's long narrative poem, *Troilus and Criseyde*; the scenes which treat of the Greek and Trojan warriors are mainly based on Caxton's *Recuyell of the Historyes of Troy*, a translation from the French of Raoul Lefévre's *Recueil des Histoires de Troie*. The story as it appears in Caxton goes back in a direct line from Lefévre through Guido delle Colonne and Benoît de Sainte-More to Dares and Dictys, whose accounts of the siege pretended to be those of actual participants in it. Both narratives were actually written in the early centuries of the Christian era. The story of Troilus and his love appears first in Benoît and may be presumed to have been invented by him. Boccaccio borrowed the story to form the subject of his *Il Filostrato*, and Chaucer, in turn, based his version of the history of the two lovers on Boccaccio's poem. Lydgate's *Troy Book* may also have provided material for Shakespeare's play, and Chapman's translation of seven books of the *Iliad*, published in 1598, undoubtedly furnished important hints, particularly for the character of Thersites. As the play, however, seems to refer to incidents from parts of the *Iliad* not included in the 1598 edition of Chapman's translation, further hints may have been drawn from the several available translations of Homer in French and Latin or from an earlier English version of the first ten books of the *Iliad*.

Troilus and Cressida seems to bear some direct relation to the First Part of Thomas Heywood's *The Iron Age*, a play dealing with the same material, but as the similarity between the plays lies in the arrangement of incident and in general tone rather than in verbal resemblances, direct borrowing by one from the other seems unlikely. *The Iron Age*, which was a popular play for a number of years, was written for a rival company, so that if it was earlier than or contemporary with *Troilus and Cressida* the manuscript would hardly have been available to Shakespeare at the time that he was working on his play. If, as Professor Adams suggests,¹ *The Iron Age* was written about 1610-1612 and was acted at that time by the combined companies of the Queen's Men, for whom it was written, and the King's Men, Shakespeare's company, *Troilus and Cressida* would have been available to Heywood in the Quarto, if in no other form. Since, however, there is so little indication of direct connection between the plays in important speeches and in verbal reminiscence, their relation is, in all probability, an indirect one.

The usually accepted explanation of this relation, as well as of the careless structure of the end of Shakespeare's play, is that an earlier play, perhaps by a University man who would be familiar with Homer and Chaucer and the various versions of the story of Troy, was rewritten by both Shakespeare and Heywood for immediate dramatic purposes. Critics are generally agreed that some one other than Shakespeare was concerned in the composition of the last scenes of *Troilus and Cressida* which do not much resemble the rest in quality, and which fail to tie up the main threads of the plot, so that the end of the play leaves an impression of weakness and lack of purpose. If

¹ Adams, J. Q., 'Shakespeare, Heywood, and the Classics,' *Modern Language Notes*, 34 (1919), 336.

Shakespeare was remodelling an old play he may easily have become negligent or hurried as he approached the end of his task so that the last scenes, by this theory, are substantially those of the original play. If it was decided not to produce the play at all, as is not unlikely, Shakespeare would naturally lay it aside and turn to more urgent work; if the play was to be produced, perhaps to compete with *The Iron Age* and a play on Troilus and Cressida which Dekker and Chettle wrote for Henslowe and the Admiral's Men in 1599, he may well have been so hurried that he could not complete his revision and left the final scenes much as he found them. The existence of such a source play cannot be proved unless a copy of it is found, but no other hypothesis of the kind so satisfactorily explains the relation of Shakespeare's play to its ultimate sources, its relation to *The Iron Age*, and the weakness of its final scenes. This explanation is, moreover, in entire accord with the practice of the dramatic writers of Elizabethan times.¹

Such an explanation of the difficulties presented by *Troilus and Cressida* must, however, depend upon conjecture based upon evidence which is not always conclusive. It is at least possible that Shakespeare was entirely responsible for the play. He seems to have been familiar with Chaucer's poem, in which the Trojans appear as the refined and cultivated knights of the period of the decline of mediæval chivalry. In vivid contrast with this conception is the picture of the Greeks in Caxton and more particularly in Chapman, in whose versions of the story the Greek warriors are presented as rough, uncultured fighting men with none of the courtly grace of Chaucer's Trojans. This contrast is so sharply drawn in Shakespeare's play as

¹ See Tatlock, J. S. P., 'The Siege of Troy in Elizabethan Literature, especially in Shakespeare and Heywood,' *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, xxx (1915), 726-770.

to suggest that it may have been the basis of the author's original conception. If so, Shakespeare probably found that his material, in spite of several intensely dramatic episodes, was, on the whole, not dramatic, so that, losing interest at the end of the play, he brought it to a close in a few careless and hurried scenes.

The problem of the immediate origin of *Troilus and Cressida* cannot, then, be regarded as definitely settled unless more conclusive evidence is brought to light. It may have had to do with some minor outburst of professional rivalry among the theatrical companies of London, or it may have sprung directly from Shakespeare's reading and reflection on the legend of Troy. It may be found that the play is a reworking of an older theatrical version, or it may be that it came directly, with all its faults, from its author's mind.

APPENDIX B

THE HISTORY OF THE PLAY

On February 7, 1603, the following entry was made in the Register of the Stationers' Company: 'Master Roberts. Entered for his copy in full Court holden this day to print when he hath gotten sufficient authority for it, The book of *Troilus and Cressida*, as it is acted by my lord Chamberlain's Men.' The Lord Chamberlain's Men, soon after to be known as the King's Men or the King's Majesty's Servants, were Shakespeare's company, and the play then licensed must have been his play, since it is most unlikely that two plays on the same subject and with the same title but by different authors would have been acted by a single company within the five or six years between the granting of this license and the publication of the Quarto in 1609. This entry was made by James Roberts, a printer friend of the actors who served them in this capacity more than once, probably in order to establish the copyright and block the unauthorized publication of the play in case a manuscript copy of it fell into the hands of some unscrupulous person. It was for the interest of the company to keep the play, probably then a new one, from publication as long as there was a chance of its being produced.

Nothing more is heard of the play until January 28, 1609, on which date another license was granted by the authorities, who apparently had forgotten or neglected the previous entry. At this time two young publishers, Bonian and Walley, were given authority to print 'a book called the history of *Troylus and Cressida*', and not long afterwards, presumably, the quarto edition of the play was issued with the following title-page: 'The Historie of *Troylus and Cresseida*. As it was acted by the Kings Maiesties Seruants at the Globe. Written

by William Shakespeare.' The statement that the play had been acted, as in the case of a similar statement in the licensing entry of 1603, may have been merely for the purpose of identifying the play and the company to which it belonged, and may not have been intended to be taken literally. It may, however, have been due to a misapprehension, for shortly afterwards another issue of the Quarto appeared containing both the prefatory epistle which stated that the play was a new one and had never been clapper-clawed with the palms of the vulgar, and a flamboyant new title-page which read: 'The Famous Historie of Troylus and Cresseid. Excellently expressing the beginning of their loues, with the conceited wooing of Pandarus Prince of Licia. Written by William Shakespeare.' Apparently after the publishers had issued a part of their edition, they discovered that the play had not been produced and hurried to make capital of this unusual circumstance in order to stimulate the sale of the book. Since the two issues of the Quarto are identical as to text, it is difficult otherwise to account for the new title-page and the epistle, although it has been suggested that the play was new only in a technical sense, having been revised from the acting version. It seems far more probable that the play had never been acted and that Bonian and Walley were at first unaware of that fact.

Troilus and Cressida was not again published, so far as is known, until it appeared in the Folio in 1623, at which time its publication seems to have been attended with many problems for the editors. It is not listed in the Catalogue of the plays at the beginning of the book and it is placed in a curious position between the histories and the tragedies. The original intention of the editors was to place it after *Romeo and Juliet*, but a difficulty evidently arose, perhaps over the copyright, and that place was given to *Timon of Athens*.

Part of *Troilus and Cressida* had already been printed, with the last lines of *Romeo and Juliet* on one side of the first leaf and the beginning of *Troilus and Cressida* on the other. The third and fourth pages, the only pages in the play to be numbered, bear the numbers 79 and 80, which would have been correct had the play been placed in the position first intended. When the difficulty was removed and the editors decided to include the play in its present position, the first leaf, containing the end of *Romeo and Juliet* and the beginning of *Troilus and Cressida*, was cancelled and replaced by a leaf which had the Prologue to *Troilus and Cressida* spread out in large italic type on one side and the beginning of the play on the other. Two copies of the Folio have survived in which the original cancelled leaf was accidentally included. Perhaps the editors were themselves unable to decide how the play should be classified. It is called a history on both title-pages of the Quarto, the prefatory epistle refers to it as a comedy, and the first three pages of the Folio version are headed, 'The Tragedy of Troylus and Cres-sida.' At any rate they placed the play in a neutral position, allowing the reader to do as he liked.¹

The texts of the Folio and Quarto have numerous differences, and each includes lines which the other does not contain. The Folio text, although carelessly printed, is slightly preferable and the more complete of the two. A large number of the variants of the Quarto are merely correct printings of words misprinted in the Folio, but in several instances they are actually different readings. It is now believed that the Folio was printed from a manuscript belonging to the theatre and the Quarto from a copy made for the private use of some friend of the actors.

The entry in the Stationers' Register on February

¹ See Adams, J. Q., 'Timon of Athens and the Irregularities in the First Folio,' *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, vii (January, 1908), 53.

7, 1603, gives a later limit for the date of composition of the play: an earlier limit is suggested by several allusions in its text. The reference to the division of the shares of the Globe Theatre in February, 1599 (see note on II. iii. 234), would indicate that the play was composed after that date, and it is not likely that Shakespeare would have heard of the incident of the fool on the thin ice (see note on III. iii. 216) before Armin joined his company in the same year. Thersites' line, 'and devil Envy say Amen' (II. iii. 23), is probably an allusion to the use of Envy as one of the two Prologues to Ben Jonson's well-known *Poetaster* (produced about June, 1601), while the reference to the 'arm'd prologue' (Prol. 23, 24; see note) is probably an allusion to the other, in which the Prologue appeared defiantly in full armor. The reference to Thersites' 'mastic jaws' (I. iii. 73) may be an allusion to Dekker's *Satiromastix*, a popular railing play which appeared in August or September of 1601. All these allusions point to the years between 1599 and 1602 as the date of the composition of *Troilus and Cressida*, and their evidence is supported by the versification of the play which has the structural characteristics of the verse of this period of Shakespeare's artistic life.

It has been maintained by Fleay and others that Shakespeare revised his play several times during the fifteen years preceding the appearance of the Quarto, and that different parts of the play represent different periods of his development as a poet and a dramatist. This contention is, however, based on inconclusive evidence and seems to be without adequate foundation. It may be assumed with some confidence that the play was written in the latter part of 1601 or in 1602 in order to take advantage of the extraordinary interest in the Troy legend which was evinced by the literary world of London between 1599 and 1602, and, perhaps, to compete with the two rival plays on the same

subject, Heywood's *The Iron Age* and the *Troilus and Cressida* of Dekker and Chettle.

Troilus and Cressida is among the least frequently acted of Shakespeare's plays. There is reason for believing that it was never performed during his lifetime, although the subject was enormously popular, and the first recorded performance after his death occurred in Munich in 1898. Since that performance there have been fifteen productions of the play. On the Continent it has been played in Berlin in 1899 and 1904, in Vienna in 1902, in Zürich in 1916, in Stuttgart in 1918 and 1920, in Leipzig in 1920, in Essen in 1923, and in Paris, in a French prose version, in 1912. There are only five recorded productions of the play in England. In 1907 it was performed in London under the direction of Mr. Charles Fry; in 1912 the Elizabethan Stage Society, under the direction of Mr. William Poel, presented the play in London and repeated their performance at the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre in Stratford in 1913; in 1922 it was performed in Cambridge and London by the Marlowe Society of Cambridge; and in 1923 the play completed the cycle of Shakespearean performances at the Old Vic in London. The only recorded production of the play in America occurred in 1916 when it was performed in Naugatuck and New Haven by the Yale University Dramatic Association under the direction of Mr. E. M. Woolley. John Kemble is said to have thought of producing the play, and Irving and others are believed to have made acting versions of it. After the Restoration, Dryden's adaptation of the play, called *Troilus and Cressida, or, Truth Found Too Late*, had some popularity, but for nearly three centuries Shakespeare's play seems never to have appeared on the stage.

APPENDIX C

THE AUTHORSHIP OF THE PLAY

Few, if any, critics question Shakespeare's authorship of any parts of the play except the Prologue and Scenes iv-x of the Fifth Act, especially Scenes vii-x, for Shakespeare's hand appears unmistakably at times in Scenes iv-vi. On the whole, however, these last scenes are in marked contrast with the body of the play in structure and, in the opinion of many critics, in versification as well. They must, nevertheless, have been part of the original plan of the play, for the death of Hector is foreshadowed in Andromache's dream (V. iii). The repetition of the closing lines of Act V, Scene iii, just before Pandarus' epilogue at the end of the play, indicates some sort of revision or change of plan. It may be that these closing scenes are from an old play on which Shakespeare based his work, or it may be simply that Shakespeare himself lost interest in the play and supplied only a perfunctory ending. (See Appendix A.)

Troilus and Cressida has been so often used as evidence in attempts to interpret Shakespeare's spiritual history through his plays that the question of the authorship of this play leads not unnaturally to the consideration of its value as a document for use in such interpretation. This consideration involves the examination of the play not as an isolated literary phenomenon but as a part of a large body of literature on the subject of the Trojan war in which definite traditions and conceptions have become firmly established and the outlines of character and incident sharply defined. The play must, then, be regarded in its proper setting, and the study of its meaning in relation to Shakespeare's mind and experience cannot be divorced

from the consideration of its literary ancestry and the tradition in which it belongs.

Troilus and Cressida makes an undeniably unpleasant impression upon the reader, particularly when he views the play in the light of the modern attitude toward the ancient heroes. The significance of the play has long puzzled critics, so much so that its interpretation has been called 'the chief problem in Shakespeare.' The main answers proposed to the question of the meaning of the play have been these: that Shakespeare is here engaged in the famous War of the Theatres, and in the characters of the play is caricaturing his opponents in that controversy; that Shakespeare's personal animosity against Chapman is leading him to satirize Homer, whom Chapman was translating; that Shakespeare is here writing a bitter satire on Greek ideals; that he means to ridicule the ideals of chivalry; and, finally, that the tone of the play is the result of intense personal bitterness and disillusionment on the part of Shakespeare himself.

The theory that this play is a document in the War of the Theatres springs from a remark in the Second Part of the *Return from Parnassus*, a play acted at Cambridge and written about January, 1602. In this play Kempe declares that 'our fellow Shakespeare hath given him (Jonson) a purge that made him beray his credit.' It has been assumed that *Troilus and Cressida* is that purge, but Dr. R. A. Small has shown that there is no ground for identifying the characters in the play with the participants in that controversy, with the possible exception that the character of Ajax may have been intended as a caricature of Jonson.¹ Professor Tatlock shows that even this is impossible,²

¹ Small, R. A., *The Stage-Quarrel between Ben Jonson and the so-called Poetasters*, Breslau, 1899, pp. 153-171.

² Tatlock, J. S. P., 'The Siege of Troy in Elizabethan Literature, etc.', *Pub. Mod. Lang. Assn.*, xxx, 726-734.

so that the theory that this play had to do with the quarrel between Jonson and the Poetasters is without adequate foundation.

The other explanations of the play become equally unsatisfactory when the literary pedigree of *Troilus and Cressida* is considered. Chaucer regarded the conduct of his Criseyde in the light of the curiously artificial ideals of courtly love. Long before Shakespeare's time these ideals had been forgotten, and the mediæval love-allegory survived only in form; its spirit was dead. In the fifteenth century the story of Criseyde was carried on from the point at which Chaucer left it, in *The Testament of Cresseid*, a poem by Robert Henryson, a Scottish schoolmaster. The standards by which Chaucer judged his heroine had already been forgotten, and to Henryson Criseyde was little better than a harlot. This poem was included in all the sixteenth century editions of Chaucer, and was generally believed to have been written by him in spite of the fact that Henryson refers to him more than once in the poem. Henryson entirely altered Chaucer's conception of the character of Criseyde, and his view became traditional. Long before Shakespeare's time Cressida's reputation as a loose woman had become firmly established and too familiar to admit of change. All through the sixteenth century a woman 'of Cressid's kind' was proverbially a harlot, and Shakespeare only followed the fashion which he could hardly have altered had he wished to. When her treatment at the hands of other writers of the sixteenth century is considered, it seems remarkable that Shakespeare dealt with her so gently, not that he was so severe with her.

The same thing is true of the attitude of Shakespeare's predecessors and contemporaries toward the characters of Troilus and Pandarus. Troilus was traditionally the fiery young lover, as he appears in this

play, and the outlines of the character of Pandarus were definitely fixed in the popular imagination. In fact his name had become the common noun, pander, long before Shakespeare was born. The dramatist's attitude toward the characters in the love story was the only possible one in his day, and he merely took the material as he found it, definitely crystallized in form, and intensified it.

The parts of the play dealing with the Greek and Trojan heroes must be considered in much the same way. Homer was regarded by the Elizabethans with none of the reverence which he excites in our own day, and was generally known to them in bad translations, if at all. The story of the Greeks and the Trojans was read chiefly in mediæval versions, and mediæval tradition dealt severely with the ancient heroes. This tradition created a feeling of hostility toward the Greeks, largely because of the belief that both English and Western Europeans generally were of Trojan descent. The belief in a line of mythical British sovereigns descended from Brutus, the great-grandson of Æneas, persisted down to the time of Milton.

The characters of Ajax and Thersites, which have furnished the basis of most of the criticism of Shakespeare's treatment of the heroes must also be considered with reference to their literary pedigree. Ajax as a comic figure is well established in earlier literature. The incident of his insanity and consequent slaughter of the sheep seems to have particularly appealed to the Elizabethan imagination, which always regarded insanity as funny, and the pun on 'Ajax' and 'a jakes' (see note on III. iii. 245, 246) had long been popular. The character of Ajax in *Troilus and Cressida* is developed from the traits generally attributed to him, and the conception of him as the arrogant blockhead is largely the traditional one.

The scurrility of Thersites, which serves as a sort of foul chorus to the play, is unpleasant, but Thersites, as he appears in this play, is directly derived from the *Iliad*. His position in the play is that of the stock Fool, who appears again and again in the Elizabethan drama, and it is unlikely that an Elizabethan audience would have found him anything but amusing. The effects of *Troilus and Cressida* are those of vivid contrast and heightened color, not those of subtlety, and Thersites is the type of the vulgar railer as Cressida is that of the light-hearted coquette.

It is not true, moreover, that all the camp scenes in the play are unpleasant or all the warriors base. Hector, Ulysses, and Nestor are admirable figures in many ways, and the scenes in which they appear were plainly written with the author's keenest sympathy and interest. Their speeches are frequently rich in both wisdom and poetry, and they seem to be the creation of an artist working for his own satisfaction rather than that of a satirist of contemporary individuals or ancient literary conceptions.

There is little to say in defense of the theory that this play sprang from the personal bitterness and disillusionment of its author. The facts of his life, as far as we know them, give no ground for such a belief, and Shakespeare, moreover, was one of the most objective of dramatists. If this theory were to be accepted it would be necessary to disregard the literary history of the story of Troy and its main figures in order to give a subjective explanation of a play by a remarkably objective writer. Shakespeare seldom unlocked his heart in his plays, and, as his latest biographer remarks, 'we make of the drama a poor thing indeed if we do not allow a great literary artist to portray so well-known and conventionalized a story without accusing him of dragging before the public

his own more sordid experiences.¹ The unpleasant effect of the play may be largely attributed to two things: the nature of the material which the author used and the confusion and want of internal harmony in the play as he left it. There is little evidence to justify the supposition of a bitter spiritual crisis in the poet's life as the explanation of its tone.²

Troilus and Cressida must, then, be studied in its relation to the body of literature from which it sprang. Its treatment of the young lovers and of the heroes of antiquity can be completely understood only when we throw off the conceptions which are universal in our day but were unknown in Shakespeare's. It is essential to see the play as an Elizabethan would have seen it, against the background of the early seventeenth century, not against that of the twentieth. The most recent and complete judgment of the play is admirably summed up by Professor Tatlock in these words:

'Shakespeare came to the material of this play, then, precisely as he came to that of the English historical plays, finding incidents and characters largely fixed beforehand, and too intractable to be greatly modified, even had he wished to modify them. It is as a historical play, in the Elizabethan sense, that it should be regarded; often serious, sometimes verging on the tragic, but pervaded with comedy. It has been misunderstood because our feeling toward the sources of

¹ Adams, J. Q., *A Life of William Shakespeare*, Boston and New York, 1923, p. 353.

² Mrs. O. C. Campbell, in the *London Mercury* (vol. iv, no. 19, pp. 48-59), justifies the play from the point of view of the art of the drama rather than from that of historical perspective. She feels that Shakespeare is here concerned with the degrading effect of war, and especially with its cruel futility and its destruction of many of the finer qualities in human nature. The number of performances of the play since the beginning of the Great War may indicate that it touched the human experience of the war years.

its story has changed. Those who approach it from the classical side may find gloom and satire; those who come, as its author did, from the medieval, will find chivalry and humor.¹

¹ Tatlock, J. S. P., 'Troilus and Cressida,' in *The Tudor Shakespeare*, New York, 1912, pp. xix, xx.

APPENDIX D

THE TEXT OF THE PRESENT EDITION

The text of the present edition is based, by permission of the Oxford University Press, upon that of the Oxford Shakespeare, edited by the late W. J. Craig, which has been collated with the Folio of 1623 and the Quarto of 1609. The following deviations have been made from Craig's text:

1. The stage-directions are those of the Folio, necessary additional words being inserted in square brackets.
2. Words or lines occurring in the Quarto and not in the Folio have been enclosed in square brackets.
3. Many changes in punctuation, not affecting the meaning of the passages involved, have been made without comment. The spelling has been normalized in a number of cases: e.g. *relics* (*reliques*), *antics* (*anticks*), *mastic* (*mastick*), *cried* (*cry'd*), *blackamoor* (*black-a-moor*), *forgo* (*forego*), *warlike* (*war-like*), *godlike* (*god-like*), *to-morrow* (*to morrow*), *anything* (*any thing*), *everywhere* (*every where*), *everything* (*every thing*), and *Greek* for *Grecian* in stage-directions and *Dramatis Personæ*. The spellings *Troyan* for *Trojan*, *burthen* for *burden*, and *murtherer* for *murderer* have been restored. *Negociations*, *dependance*, and *dependant* have been replaced by *negotiations*, *dependence*, and *dependent*, *corpse* by *corse*, and *swounding* by *swooning*.
4. The Folio has been followed in the use of such elisions as *th'* and *i' th'*, and in the contractions of many endings.
5. The following alterations of the text have been made, the readings of the present edition preceding and those of Craig following the colon. Except in

two cases otherwise marked the changes represent a return to the Folio text:

	The Prologue: Prologue
Prol. 17	Antenoridus: Antenorides
I. i. 5	hath: has
15	farther: further
16	must needs: must
33	then she comes, when she is thence.: 'when she comes'!—When is she thence?
ii. 1, 2, 12, 16, 34, 39, 41	<i>Man.</i> : <i>Alex.</i>
31	purblinded: purblind
90	will: wit
169	two-and-fifty: one-and-fifty
173	Two-and-fifty: One-and-fifty
205	judgment: judgments
250	helm: helmet
257	money: an eye
280	another: a
318	That: Then contents: content
iii. 8	diverts: divert
19	think: call shame?: shames?
27	loud: broad
67	the heavens ride,: heaven rides, Greeks': the Greekish
121, 123	an: a
127	is it: it is
128	in: with
168	as like: like
169	god: good
186	who,: whom,
190	and keeps: keeps
194	comparisons: comparison
202	call: calls
210	guide: guides
228	on: bid
256	loud,: aloud,
290	I'll be: I am
294	nobleman: noble man
333	Who: whom
334	his honour: those honours
336	this: the
352	from hence receives: receives from hence
368	wear: share

- 387 Now, Ulysses,: Ulysses, Now
 II. i. 15 you: thou
 31 in: of
 67 I do so.: so I do.
 69 whosomever: whosoever
 108 E'en: Even
 111 He: a'
 117 war: wars
 119, 120 To Achilles, to Ajax, to—: to, Achilles! to,
 Ajax! to!
 140 'Tis: it is
 ii. 52 What's: What is
 71 sieve (Q): sink
 97 what shriek is this?: what shriek?
 104 old,: eld,
 105 can: canst
 106 clamour!: clamours!
 147 pleasures: pleasure
 185 nation: nations
 iii. 81 emulations,: emulous
 91 so say: say so
 96 it is: 'tis
 97 the: a
 110 counsel that: composure
 128 of: on
 132 came: come
 136 tends: tend
 140 lines,: lunes,
 163 it: pride
 188 'gainst itself.: down himself:
 191 greet: meet
 242 doth: does
 255 she: her
 256 Fame: Fam'd
 III. i. 34 who's: who is
 48 measure: measures
 89 very, very: very
 96 Helen. You must not know where he sups.:
 You must know where he sups. (Con-
 tinued to Pandarus.)
 106 instrument now,: instrument. Now,
 133, 135, 137,
 138 Oh! ho!: O! O!
 ii. 3 Man.: Boy.
 20 palates taste: palate tastes
 23 and: tun'd

- 128 but not, till now,: but, till now, not
141 My soul of counsel from me.: My very soul
of counsel.
157, 158 Where is my wit? / I would be gone.: I
would be gone: / Where is my wit?
159 speaks: speak
183 Wants: Want
198 they've: they have
199 as wind,: wind,
as sandy: sandy
216 chamber whose bed (Dyce): chamber and a
bed, which bed
iii. 4 love,: come,
11 am: have
43 bent, why turn'd, on him.: bent on him.
49 proud: poor
55 What comes: What! comes
81 honour'd: honour
82 place,: places,
86 Doth: Do
110 married: mirror'd
116 is: be
120 reverb'rate: reverberates
137 feasting: fasting
144 nor: or
168 The welcome: welcome
198 Pluto's: Plutus'
226 airy air: air
254 an: a
282 captain, general: captain-general
297 buy: be wi'
312 carry: bear
IV. i. 16 meets,: meet,
32 despiteful'st: despiteful
36 it was: 'twas
44 whereof.: wherefore:
66 which heavier: the heavier
ii. 10 eyes: joys
19 What, 's all: What! are all
35 i' th': o' the
69 concluded so?: so concluded?
83 Ah! ha!: Ah! ah!
112 I will: I'll
iv. 11 A sweet duck!: Ah! sweet ducks.
18 where: when
32 Is 't: Is it
48 Distasting: distasted

- 77 gift: gifts
 79 novelties: novelty
 82 afraid.: afear'd.
 103 Whiles: While
 132 know, my lord,: know you, lord,
 138 we: you
 142 in: to
 v. 2 time. With: time with
 2, 3 courage, Give: courage. Give
 41 You are: You're
 50 his—: his.
 55 a language: language
 103 impair: impure
 175 Who: Whom
 181 *Hect.*: *Hec.*
 186 And seen thee scorning: Despising many
 189 unto: to some
 234 prithee;: pray thee:
 251 the: an
 271 you. Afterwards,: we afterwards,
 280 on heaven nor on earth,: upon the heaven
 nor earth,
 V. i. 21 guts-griping: the guts-griping,
 27 tetter, and the like, take: tetter, take
 73 Hoy-day!: Hey-day!
 103 foretell it, that it: foretell it: it
 109 after—nothing: after. Nothing
 ii. 21 a forsworn—: forsworn
 68 Give 't me: Give 't to me
 84 It is: 'Tis
 111 say,: said,
 136 are: be
 166 in: on
 189 will: would
 iii. 4 gone.: in:
 82 doth: do
 114-116 *Pan.* Why, but hear you! *Tro.* Hence,
 brother lackey! Ignomy and shame Pur-
 sue thy life and live aye with thy name!: omitted
 iv. 9 of: on
 10 tother: other
 20 th'other: t'other
 v. 11 Polyxenes: Polixenes
 24 straying: strawy
 vi. 13 do I: I do
 Have at: Ha! have at

- 17 befriends: befriend
26 thou: I
vii. 6 arms: aims
14, 16, 25 *Bast.*: *Mar.*
viii. 16 *Greek.*: *Myr.*
ix. 2 Sold[iers].: omitted
x. 35 mine: my
39 desir'd,: loved,
48 Pandar's: pander's

APPENDIX E

SUGGESTIONS FOR COLLATERAL READING

William Caxton: *The Recuyell of the Historyes of Troy*, edited by H. O. Sommer, London, 1894, 2 vols.

Geoffrey Chaucer: *The Book of Troilus and Criseyde*, edited by R. K. Root, Princeton, 1926.

John Lydgate: *Lydgate's Troy Book*, edited by H. Bergen for the Early English Text Society, London, 1906-1910, 3 vols.

Robert Henryson: *The Testament of Cresseid*. In *The Works of Geoffrey Chaucer*, edited by W. W. Skeat, Oxford, 1894-1897, Vol. VII. (*Chaucerian and Other Pieces*.)

Thomas Heywood: *The Iron Age*. In *The Dramatic Works of Thomas Heywood*, London, 1874, vol. 3.

John S. P. Tatlock: 'The Siege of Troy in Elizabethan Literature, especially in Shakespeare and Heywood,' *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, xxx (1915), 673-770. (The part of the article dealing primarily with Shakespeare begins at p. 726. This admirable article, upon which all recent criticism of the play largely depends, is indispensable to the student of the play.)

— 'The Chief Problem in Shakespeare,' *Sewanee Review*, xxiv (1916), 129-147. (The conclusions reached in the article just referred to are here restated in somewhat more popular form.)

Roscoe A. Small: *The Stage-Quarrel between Ben Jonson and the So-called Poetasters*, Breslau, 1899, pp. 139-171.

Hyder E. Rollins: 'The Troilus-Cressida Story from Chaucer to Shakespeare,' *Publications of the Modern Language Association of America*, xxxii (1917), 383-429.

William W. Lawrence: 'The Love Story in *Troilus and Cressida*.' In *Studies by Members of the Department of English and Comparative Literature in Columbia University*, New York, 1916, pp. 187-211.

Joseph Q. Adams: *A Life of William Shakespeare*, Boston and New York, 1923, pp. 345-354.

— 'Timon of Athens and the Irregularities in the First Folio,' *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, vii (January, 1908), 53-63.

Agnes M. Mackenzie: *The Women in Shakespeare's Plays*, New York, 1924, pp. 183-200.

Olwen C. Campbell: 'Troilus and Cressida: A Justification,' *London Mercury*, vol. iv, no. 19 (May, 1921), pp. 48-59.

The edition of the play by J. S. P. Tatlock in the *Tudor Shakespeare*, published in 1912, has a valuable introduction and the excellent text edited for the *Cambridge Shakespeare* by William Allen Neilson in 1906. The edition by K. Deighton for the *Arden Shakespeare*, published in 1906, has much interesting and useful material in its notes. William J. Rolfe's edition, published in 1882, also provides much valuable information. Most of the nineteenth century criticism of *Troilus and Cressida* has been rendered obsolete by more modern examination of the background of the play, especially by the articles of Professors Tatlock and Rollins above referred to.

INDEX OF WORDS GLOSSED

(Figures in full-faced type refer to page-numbers)

a': 10 (I. ii. 81)
abject (worthless): 74 (III.
iii. 128)
abject (mean-spirited): 75
(III. iii. 162)
abruption: 64 (III. ii. 68)
abundant: 46 (II. iii. 16)
adamant: 68 (III. ii. 186)
addition: 55 (II. iii. 261)
additions, particular: 8 (I.
ii. 20)
addle: 12 (I. ii. 143)
address: 94 (IV. iv. 146)
advantage (fitness): 69
(III. iii. 2)
advantage (assistance): 115
(V. ii. 127)
advertis'd: 45 (II. ii. 211)
affection: 44 (II. ii. 177)
affin'd: 19 (I. iii. 25)
affronted: 67 (III. ii. 173)
against: 13 (I. ii. 189)
against the hair: 8 (I. ii. 28)
allow: 65 (III. iii. 97)
allowance (recognition): 32
(I. iii. 377)
allowance (approbation): 51
(II. iii. 147)
aloud: 69 (III. iii. 2)
amain: 130 (V. viii. 18)
amazement: 45 (II. ii. 210)
an (if): 4 (I. i. 43)
an (as if): 13 (I. ii. 187)
Anchises: 82 (IV. i. 21)
anon: 14 (I. ii. 201)
answer: 24 (I. iii. 171)
answer to my lust: 93 (IV.
iv. 182)
antics: 121 (V. iii. 86)
. antiquary: 55 (II. iii. 265)

appertainments: 48 (II. iii.
88)
appetite: 125 (V. v. 27)
apply: 19 (I. iii. 32)
appointment: 94 (IV. v. 1)
apprehensions: 50 (II. iii.
125)
approve: 68 (III. ii. 181)
Aquilon: 95 (IV. v. 9)
arch: 74 (III. iii. 120)
argument (story): 1 (Prol.
25)
argument (subject matter):
48 (II. iii. 79)
argument (reason): 95 (IV.
v. 26)
artist: 19 (I. iii. 24)
arts: 91 (IV. iv. 78)
asinego: 34 (II. i. 49)
assubjugate: 53 (II. iii. 204)
attachment: 84 (IV. ii. 5)
attaint: 8 (I. ii. 26)
attest (call to witness): 42
(II. ii. 132)
attest (testimony): 115 (V.
ii. 119)
attribute: 50 (II. iii. 126)
authentic: 22 (I. iii. 108)

bait: 130 (V. viii. 20)
bane: 87 (IV. ii. 99)
basis: 21 (I. iii. 75)
batch: 106 (V. i. 5)
battle: 63 (III. ii. 27)
bauble: 19 (I. iii. 35)
beam: 125 (V. v. 9)
beaver: 29 (I. iii. 296)
bed-work: 26 (I. iii. 205)
beef-witted: 33 (II. i. 14)
beggar: 41 (II. ii. 91)

belching: 125 (V. v. 23)
 benefit: 70 (III. iii. 14)
 benumbed: 44 (II. ii. 179)
 bestowing: 63 (III. ii. 37)
 bias: 95 (IV. v. 8)
 big compare: 68 (III. ii.
 182)
 blackamoor: 6 (I. i. 82)
 blench: 4 (I. i. 30)
 bless: 46 (II. iii. 32)
 blockish: 32 (I. iii. 375)
 blood: 47 (II. iii. 33)
 bob: 58 (III. i. 76)
 bobb'd: 35 (II. i. 75)
 bode: 117 (V. ii. 188)
 bodements: 121 (V. iii. 80)
 bolting: 3 (I. i. 19)
 boot: 96 (IV. v. 40)
 boot, to: 16 (I. ii. 257, 258)
 Boreas: 20 (I. iii. 38)
 botchy: 33 (II. i. 7)
 bought and sold: 34 (II. i.
 51)
 bourn: 55 (II. iii. 263)
 bowels: 34 (II. i. 54)
 brach: 37 (II. i. 126)
 brave (splendid): 1 (Prol.
 15)
 brave (bravado): 94 (IV. iv.
 137)
 bravely: 14 (I. ii. 195)
 breath: 50 (II. iii. 122)
 breese: 20 (I. iii. 48)
 broils: 2 (Prol. 27)
 broils in: 32 (I. iii. 379)
 broken music: 57 (III. i. 53)
 broker: 132 (V. x. 33)
 bruit: 130 (V. ix. 3)
 brushes: 119 (V. ii. 34)
 burthen: 21 (I. iii. 71)
 buss: 102 (IV. v. 219)
 but: 51 (II. iii. 168)
 butt: 107 (V. i. 32)
 buy: 80 (III. iii. 297)
 by: 93 (IV. iv. 112)
 by days: 81 (IV. i. 9)
 by itself: 19 (I. iii. 29)

caduceus: 46 (II. iii. 13)
 camel: 16 (I. ii. 269)
 canonize: 45 (II. ii. 202)
 capable: 80 (III. iii. 313)
 capocchia: 85 (IV. ii. 32)
 carriage: 50 (II. iii. 141)
 carry: 127 (V. vi. 24)
 carry it: 45 (II. iii. 3)
 case: 76 (III. iii. 187)
 castle: 117 (V. ii. 184)
 catlings: 80 (III. iii. 309)
 centre: 21 (I. iii. 85)
 chafe: 104 (IV. v. 259)
 chance, injury of: 90 (IV.
 iv. 33)
 change of: 70 (III. iii. 27)
 chapmen: 83 (IV. i. 75)
 characterless: 68 (III. ii.
 195)
 characters: 30 (I. iii. 325)
 charge: 83 (IV. i. 57)
 chidden: 39 (II. ii. 45)
 churlish: 8 (I. ii. 21)
 circumstance: 73 (III. iii.
 114)
 clapper-clawing: 123 (V. iv.
 1)
 cliff: 110 (V. ii. 11)
 clotpoles: 37 (II. i. 128)
 coasting: 97 (IV. v. 59)
 cobloaf: 34 (II. i. 41)
 cogging: 127 (V. vi. 11)
 cognition: 112 (V. ii. 61)
 come to 't: 10 (I. ii. 88)
 commixtion: 99 (IV. v. 123)
 compare, big: 68 (III. ii.
 182)
 comparison, in whose: 5 (I.
 i. 58)
 compassed window: 11 (I. ii.
 118)
 complimental: 57 (III. i. 43)
 composure: 54 (II. iii. 254)
 con: 33 (II. i. 18)
 conceit: 24 (I. iii. 153)
 conception, young: 29 (I.
 iii. 312)
 concluded: 86 (IV. ii. 69)

concup: 117 (V. ii. 174)
conduce: 116 (V. ii. 144)
conduct, in the: 40 (II. ii.
62)
conflux: 18 (I. iii. 7)
confounds: 60 (III. i. 130)
conjecture, nice: 104 (IV.
v. 249)
conjure: 115 (V. ii. 122)
consent: 98 (IV. v. 90)
consisting: 73 (III. iii. 116)
consort: 118 (V. iii. 9)
constantly: 82 (IV. i. 40)
constring'd: 117 (V. ii. 170)
conveniences: 69 (III. iii. 7)
convince: 42 (II. ii. 130)
convive: 104 (IV. v. 271)
convoy: 6 (I. i. 109)
cop'd: 8 (I. ii. 34)
cope: 55 (II. iii. 278)
core: 106 (V. i. 4)
cormorant: 38 (II. ii. 6)
corresponsive: 1 (Prol. 18)
corse: 47 (II. iii. 35)
couch'd: 4 (I. i. 41)
counsel, soul of: 66 (III. ii.
141)
courses of the sun: 82 (IV. i.
27)
courtly: 57 (III. i. 31)
cousin: 9 (I. ii. 44)
crown up: 68 (III. ii. 189)
crownets: 1 (Prol. 6)
cry: 76 (III. iii. 184)
curious: 64 (III. ii. 68)
cygnet: 5 (I. i. 60)

Dardan: 1 (Prol. 18)
days: 95 (IV. v. 12)
dear: 118 (V. iii. 9)
dear'st: 30 (I. iii. 337)
deceptive: 115 (V. ii. 120)
decline (go through): 47
(II. iii. 56)
decline (descend): 102 (IV.
v. 188)
declin'd (man fallen from

greatness): 72 (III. iii.
76)
declined (fallen): 102 (IV.
v. 188)
deem: 91 (IV. iv. 59)
degree: 21 (I. iii. 83)
deject (dejected): 39 (II.
ii. 50)
deject (depress): 42 (II. ii.
121)
depravation: 115 (V. ii. 129)
deputation, topless: 24 (I.
iii. 152)
deracinate: 22 (I. iii. 99)
derive: 48 (II. iii. 66)
device: 32 (I. iii. 375)
dexter: 99 (IV. v. 127)
Diana's waiting-women: 114
(V. ii. 88)
dies: 25 (I. iii. 176)
digested in: 2 (Prol. 29)
dignity: 40 (II. ii. 54)
dilated: 55 (II. iii. 264)
diminutives: 107 (V. i. 38)
direction: 47 (II. iii. 34)
discomfort: 131 (V. x. 10)
discourse: 16 (I. ii. 274)
discourse of reason: 42 (II.
ii. 116)
discover'd: 23 (I. iii. 138)
discoveries: 106 (V. i. 28)
disdain: 8 (I. ii. 85)
dismes: 38 (II. ii. 19)
disorb'd: 39 (II. ii. 46)
dispose: 52 (II. iii. 176)
distains: 27 (I. iii. 241)
distaste (dislike): 40 (II.
ii. 66)
distaste (render distaste-
ful): 42 (II. ii. 123)
distemper'd: 44 (II. ii. 169)
distinction in: 63 (III. ii.
26)
distraction: 111 (V. ii. 39)
diverts: 18 (I. iii. 8)
dividable: 22 (I. iii. 105)
dotes: 40 (II. ii. 58)
doubt: 17 (I. ii. 300)

- draught: 109 (V. i. 84)
 drest to: 24 (I. iii. 166)
 dry: 30 (I. iii. 329)
 dumb-discursive: 92 (IV.
 iv. 90)

 edge: 125 (V. v. 24)
 election (basis of choice):
 31 (I. iii. 349)
 election (choice): 40 (II. ii.
 61)
 embrasures: 90 (IV. iv. 37)
 eminence: 55 (II. iii. 269)
 empale: 128 (V. vii. 5)
 emulation: 45 (II. ii. 212)
 emulous: 54 (II. iii. 245)
 encounterers: 97 (IV. v. 58)
 engine: 50 (II. iii. 144)
 enginer: 46 (II. iii. 8)
 enlard: 53 (II. iii. 207)
 enrapt: 120 (V. iii. 65)
 entreat: 93 (IV. iv. 113)
 errant: 19 (I. iii. 9)
 esperance: 115 (V. ii. 118)
 estimate: 40 (II. ii. 54)
 estimation: 41 (II. ii. 91)
 event: 42 (II. ii. 120)
 exampled: 23 (I. iii. 132)
 excitements: 25 (I. iii. 182)
 exclaim: 121 (V. iii. 91)
 excursion, in: 123 (V. iv.
 S. d.)
 execute: 128 (V. vii. 6)
 exercise: 91 (IV. iv. 78)
 expect, of less: 21 (I. iii. 70)
 expectance: 100 (IV. v. 145)
 exposure: 25 (I. iii. 195)
 expressure: 77 (III. iii. 205)
 extended: 74 (III. iii. 120)

 fails in: 18 (I. iii. 5)
 faint (feeble): 24 (I. iii.
 172)
 faint (lose heart): 43 (II.
 ii. 142)
 fair: 117 (V. ii. 183)
 fall: 32 (I. iii. 379)
 fancy: 90 (IV. iv. 25)

 fantastic: 126 (V. v. 38)
 fat: 39 (II. ii. 48)
 fat-already: 53 (II. iii. 207)
 favour: 11 (I. ii. 99)
 fearing: 91 (IV. iv. 62)
 fee-farm, in: 63 (III. ii. 51)
 fee-simple: 106 (V. i. 26)
 fell: 104 (IV. v. 268)
 fetches her wind: 63 (III.
 ii. 31)
 figure: 74 (III. iii. 123)
 fillip: 96 (IV. v. 45)
 fills: 63 (III. ii. 46)
 firstlings: 2 (Prol. 27)
 fitchew: 108 (V. i. 67)
 fitness: 26 (I. iii. 202)
 fits: 58 (III. i. 63)
 five-finger-tied: 116 (V. ii.
 154)
 fixture: 22 (I. iii. 101)
 fled: 20 (I. iii. 51)
 flexure: 49 (II. iii. 116)
 flout: 85 (IV. ii. 26)
 flow: 111 (V. ii. 39)
 foil'd: 32 (I. iii. 372)
 follow: 56 (III. i. 2)
 fonder: 3 (I. i. 10)
 footing: 24 (I. iii. 156)
 for (to summon): 95 (IV. v.
 11)
 for (for the sake of): 115
 (V. ii. 126)
 force: 54 (II. iii. 237)
 forceless care: 126 (V. v.
 40)
 forehand: 23 (I. iii. 143)
 forestall: 25 (I. iii. 199)
 form: 71 (III. iii. 51)
 forthright: 75 (III. iii. 158)
 foulest: 31 (I. iii. 359)
 fraction: 49 (II. iii. 108)
 frankly: 130 (V. viii. 19)
 fraught: 1 (Prol. 4)
 fraughtage: 1 (Prol. 13)
 frayed: 63 (III. ii. 32)
 free: 98 (IV. v. 100)
 friend or end: 10 (I. ii. 82)
 frush: 128 (V. vi. 29)

fulfilling: 1 (Prol. 18)
full of view: 78 (III. iii.
242)
furnish you: 70 (III. iii. 33)
fusty: 24 (I. iii. 161)

gaging: 107 (V. i. 46)
galls: 27 (I. iii. 237)
gawds: 75 (III. iii. 176)
gear: 3 (I. i. 6)
general sex: 115 (V. ii. 129)
generous: 43 (II. ii. 155)
gentle: 105 (IV. v. 286)
glass: 51 (II. iii. 166)
glimpse of: 8 (I. ii. 25)
gloz'd: 44 (II. ii. 165)
go thy way: 14 (I. ii. 213)
go to: 4 (I. i. 44)
God-a-mercy: 124 (V. iv.
33)
God's lid: 15 (I. ii. 225)
good sooth: 37 (II. i. 119)
gor'd, shrewdly: 77 (III. iii.
229)
gorget: 24 (I. iii. 174)
gracious: 42 (II. ii. 125)
great morning: 88 (IV. iii.
1)
green: 55 (II. iii. 268)
grossness: 30 (I. iii. 325)

hale: 95 (IV. v. 6)
hamstring: 24 (I. iii. 154)
handsomeness: 33 (II. i. 16)
hardiment: 95 (IV. v. 28)
hare-hearts: 39 (II. ii. 48)
harness: 119 (V. iii. 31)
harness'd light: 7 (I. ii. 8)
hateful: 82 (IV. i. 33)
have with you: 117 (V. ii.
182)
having: 73 (III. iii. 97)
hazard, on: 1 (Prol. 22)
heads: 26 (I. iii. 221)
heart: 66 (III. ii. 121)
heart-blood: 57 (III. i. 35,
36)

heaving spleens: 45 (II. ii.
196)
heavy: 98 (IV. v. 95)
hedge: 75 (III. iii. 158)
hedge us out: 58 (III. i. 66)
his: 21 (I. iii. 75)
hold you still: 119 (V. iii.
25)
holding, the: 40 (II. ii. 52)
honesty: 17 (I. ii. 284)
horns: 96 (IV. v. 31)
humorous predominance: 50
(II. iii. 139)
humours: 8 (I. ii. 23)
hung: 101 (IV. v. 187)
hurricano: 117 (V. ii. 169)
husbandry: 7 (I. ii. 7)

idle: 107 (V. i. 35)
ignominy: 122 (V. iii. 115)
imbecility: 22 (I. iii. 114)
immaterial: 107 (V. i. 35)
immures: 1 (Prol. 8)
impair: 98 (IV. v. 103)
imperious: 101 (IV. v. 171)
import: 86 (IV. ii. 52)
importless: 21 (I. iii. 71)
imposthume: 106 (V. i. 24)
impress: 36 (II. i. 107)
impressure: 99 (IV. v. 130)
imputation: 31 (I. iii. 339)
in question: 92 (IV. iv. 84)
in second voice: 51 (II. iii.
150)
incursions: 34 (II. i. 32)
indistinguishable: 107 (V. i.
33)
indrench'd: 5 (I. i. 53)
infect: 25 (I. iii. 187)
injury of chance: 90 (IV. iv.
33)
inseparate: 116 (V. ii. 145)
insisture: 21 (I. iii. 87)
instance: 116 (V. ii. 150)
instances: 21 (I. iii. 77)
instant: 75 (III. iii. 153)
intelligence: 117 (V. ii. 190)
intent: 29 (I. iii. 306)

Iris: 32 (I. iii. 380)
 island: 61 (III. i. 169)
 issue (result): 41 (II. ii. 89)
 issue (outcome of battle):
 100 (IV. v. 147)
 it (she): 63 (III. ii. 32)
 it (him): 117 (V. ii. 174)

jade's tricks: 33 (II. i. 21)
 jar: 23 (I. iii. 117)

keep: 105 (IV. v. 277)
 keeps: 25 (I. iii. 190)
 ken: 95 (IV. v. 14)
 kill, to: 60 (III. i. 134)
 kind: 50 (II. iii. 138)
 kingdom'd Achilles: 52 (II.
 iii. 187)
 knit: 21 (I. iii. 67)

larded: 108 (V. i. 64)
 large: 67 (III. ii. 161)
 lavolt: 92 (IV. iv. 86)
 lazars: 47 (II. iii. 37)
 learn me: 33 (II. i. 22)
 leave: 74 (III. iii. 133)
 leave to see: 109 (V. i. 106)
 leavening: 4 (I. i. 22)
 Libya: 30 (I. iii. 328)
 lie under: 51 (II. iii. 145)
 lifter: 11 (I. ii. 127)
 like: 71 (III. iii. 42)
 lime-kilns: 106 (V. i. 25)
 lines: 50 (II. iii. 140)
 livers: 39 (II. ii. 50)
 'loo: 128 (V. vii. 10)
 lover: 77 (III. iii. 215)
 lustihood: 39 (II. ii. 50)
 luxurious: 123 (V. iv. 9)
 Luxury: 112 (V. ii. 53)

maculation: 91 (IV. iv. 64)
 maiden: 98 (IV. v. 87)
 mail: 75 (III. iii. 152)
 main of power: 55 (II. iii.
 276)
 main opinion: 32 (I. iii. 378)
 make: 3 (I. i. 14)

make no strain: 30 (I. iii.
 326)
 manage: 70 (III. iii. 25)
 manent: 29 (I. iii. 309 S. d.)
 mapp'ry: 26 (I. iii. 205)
 Margarelon: 124 (V. v. 7)
 marry: 13 (I. ii. 162)
 marvell's: 12 (I. ii. 149)
 mask: 21 (I. iii. 84)
 massy: 1 (Prol. 17)
 med'cinable: 22 (I. iii. 91)
 meet: 30 (I. iii. 333)
 memorial: 113 (V. ii. 77)
 mended: 3 (I. i. 6)
 mends: 5 (I. i. 70)
 Mercury: 39 (II. ii. 45)
 mere: 22 (I. iii. 111)
 mine'd: 16 (I. ii. 277)
 mirable: 100 (IV. v. 141)
 misprising: 97 (IV. v. 74)
 moiety: 42 (II. ii. 107)
 monstruosity: 65 (III. ii.
 85)
 monumental: 75 (III. iii.
 153)
 moral: 93 (IV. iv. 107)
 motive: 97 (IV. v. 57)
 mov'd: 77 (III. iii. 217)
 multipotent: 99 (IV. v. 128)
 murrain: 33 (II. i. 21)
 music, broken: 57 (III. i.
 53)
 mutiny: 22 (I. iii. 96)

nature, parts of: 54 (II. iii.
 256)
 neglection: 23 (I. iii. 127)
 nephew: 8 (I. ii. 13)
 nerve: 20 (I. iii. 55)
 new into the world: 70 (III.
 iii. 12)
 nice conjecture: 104 (IV. v.
 249)
 no member of: 25 (I. iii.
 198)
 noise: 8 (I. ii. 12)
 not virtuously: 50 (II. iii.
 128)

note: 82 (IV. i. 43)
numbers: 68 (III. ii. 190)

oblique: 108 (V. i. 61)
observing: 50 (II. iii. 138)
odd: 104 (IV. v. 264)
oddly pois'd: 31 (I. iii. 339)
o'ergalled: 120 (V. iii. 55)
o'er-wrested: 24 (I. iii. 157)
office: 21 (I. iii. 88)
on (at): 30 (I. iii. 331)
on (of): 43 (II. ii. 156)
on (of the evidence of): 115
(V. ii. 133)
on (out against): 125 (V. v.
35)
once: 43 (II. ii. 155)
one but: 75 (III. iii. 155)
opes: 21 (I. iii. 73)
opinion (credit): 30 (I. iii.
336)
opinion (self-conceit): 79
(III. iii. 267)
opinion, main: 32 (I. iii.
373)
oppugnancy: 22 (I. iii. 111)
or: 30 (I. iii. 318)
orchard: 62 (III. ii. 16)
orgulous: 1 (Prol. 2)
orts: 116 (V. ii. 155)
other: 22 (I. iii. 91)
ours: 77 (III. iii. 207)
outward: 67 (III. ii. 169)
overhold: 50 (II. iii. 143)
owes: 73 (III. iii. 99)

pace, by a: 23 (I. iii. 128)
pageant: 64 (III. ii. 79)
pageants: 24 (I. iii. 151)
painted cloths: 132 (V. x.
47)
palate: 89 (IV. iv. 7)
palating: 83 (IV. i. 59)
pale: 55 (II. iii. 263)
palm: 53 (II. iii. 203)
palm, more: 61 (III. i. 172)
palter: 54 (II. iii. 247)
paradoxes: 25 (I. iii. 184)

pard: 68 (III. ii. 201)
parted, how dearly ever: 73
(III. iii. 96)
partial: 44 (II. ii. 178)
particular: 95 (IV. v. 20)
particular additions: 8 (I. ii.
20)
parts: 73 (III. iii. 117)
parts of nature: 54 (II. iii.
256)
push: 53 (II. iii. 217)
pass: 43 (II. ii. 139)
passage: 50 (II. iii. 141)
passed: 13 (I. ii. 180)
patchery: 48 (II. iii. 78)
peevish: 119 (V. iii. 16)
pelting: 104 (IV. v. 266)
per se, a very man: 8 (I. ii.
15)
Perseus' horse: 20 (I. iii. 42)
persistive: 19 (I. iii. 21)
person: 92 (IV. iv. 79)
perspicuous: 30 (I. iii. 324)
perus'd: 103 (IV. v. 231)
pettish: 50 (II. iii. 140)
pheese: 53 (II. iii. 219)
pia mater: 35 (II. i. 77)
pight: 132 (V. x. 24)
pin, tell a: 111 (V. ii. 21)
placket: 46 (II. iii. 22)
plagu'd: 114 (V. ii. 102)
plantage: 68 (III. ii. 184)
pleasant: 58 (III. i. 68)
pleasantly: 104 (IV. v. 248)
point, at ample: 72 (III. iii.
89)
pois'd: 83 (IV. i. 65)
pois'd, oddly: 31 (I. iii. 339)
policy: 25 (I. iii. 197)
politic regard: 78 (III. iii.
257)
porpentine: 34 (II. i. 27)
port: 93 (IV. iv. 111)
portly: 101 (IV. v. 161)
position: 73 (III. iii. 112)
positive: 48 (II. iii. 71)
possess: 93 (IV. iv. 112)
possession: 69 (III. iii. 5)

possession, her: 43 (II. ii. 152)
 posts: 22 (I. iii. 93)
 power: 23 (I. iii. 139)
 power, main of: 55 (II. iii. 276)
 predominance, humorous: 50 (II. iii. 139)
 pregnant: 92 (IV. iv. 88)
 prenominate: 104 (IV. v. 249)
 presence, put on: 79 (III. iii. 274, 275)
 presently: 51 (II. iii. 149)
 pretty: 13 (I. ii. 167)
 preventions: 25 (I. iii. 181)
 prevents: 90 (IV. iv. 36)
 primogenitive: 22 (I. iii. 106)
 prizer: 40 (II. ii. 56)
 prodigious: 109 (V. i. 103)
 professes: 79 (III. iii. 273)
 prompted: 117 (V. ii. 172)
 proof: 125 (V. v. 29)
 propend: 44 (II. ii. 190)
 propension: 43 (II. ii. 133)
 proper (handsome): 14 (I. ii. 206)
 proper (own): 41 (II. ii. 89)
 propos'd: 62 (III. ii. 13)
 proposition: 18 (I. iii. 3)
 propugnation: 43 (II. ii. 136)
 protest: 68 (III. ii. 182)
 protractive: 19 (I. iii. 20)
 providence: 76 (III. iii. 197)
 pun: 34 (II. i. 42)
 push, stand the: 43 (II. ii. 137)
 put on: 71 (III. iii. 50)
 puttock: 108 (V. i. 68)
 Pyrrhus: 77 (III. iii. 210)
 quails: 107 (V. i. 57)
 qualify: 42 (II. ii. 118)
 qualities: 10 (I. ii. 92)
 quality: 82 (IV. i. 44)

quality, full of: 91 (IV. iv. 76)
 queller: 126 (V. v. 45)
 question (subject and inquiry): 13 (I. ii. 171)
 question (subject): 47 (II. iii. 56)
 question (discussion): 81 (IV. i. 11)
 question, in: 92 (IV. iv. 84)
 quoted: 103 (IV. v. 232)
 rank (excessively): 25 (I. iii. 196)
 rank (rebellious): 21 (I. iii. 73)
 ransack: 1 (Prol. 8)
 ransack'd: 43 (II. ii. 150)
 rape: 43 (II. ii. 148)
 raptures: 42 (II. ii. 122)
 rash: 86 (IV. ii. 63)
 rate: 41 (II. ii. 89)
 reason, discourse of: 42 (II. ii. 116)
 reck: 127 (V. vi. 26)
 recordation: 115 (V. ii. 113)
 recourse: 120 (V. iii. 55)
 regard: 74 (III. iii. 128)
 regard, politic: 78 (III. iii. 257)
 rejoindure: 90 (IV. iv. 36)
 relation: 76 (III. iii. 202)
 remainder: 40 (II. ii. 70)
 reproof: 19 (I. iii. 33)
 request's sake, for: 52 (II. iii. 181)
 respect (reflection): 39 (II. ii. 49)
 respect (filial duty): 121 (V. iii. 73)
 retire: 120 (V. iii. 53)
 retort: 73 (III. iii. 101)
 revenue: 46 (II. iii. 32)
 reversion: 65 (III. ii. 99)
 revolted: 117 (V. ii. 183)
 right: 24 (I. iii. 170)
 rive: 4 (I. i. 37)
 rivelled: 106 (V. i. 26)

rode on his tide: 50 (II. iii. 142)
roisting: 45 (II. ii. 208)
rounded in: 25 (I. iii. 196)
roundly: 67 (III. ii. 161)
ruder: 62 (III. ii. 24)
rule, specialty of: 21 (I. iii. 78)
ruth: 120 (V. iii. 48)
ruthful: 120 (V. iii. 48)

salt: 32 (I. iii. 371)
sanctimony: 116 (V. ii. 136)
sans: 22 (I. iii. 94)
sarcenet: 107 (V. i. 36)
savage strangeness: 50 (II. iii. 136)
scaffoldage: 24 (I. iii. 156)
scants: 90 (IV. iv. 47)
scar: 7 (I. i. 116)
sculls: 125 (V. v. 22)
scurril: 24 (I. iii. 148)
seam: 52 (II. iii. 197)
secure: 38 (II. ii. 15)
see: 91 (IV. iv. 57)
seeming: 24 (I. iii. 157)
seethes: 57 (III. i. 44)
seizure: 5 (I. i. 59)
seld: 100 (IV. v. 149)
self-admission: 52 (II. iii. 178)
self-affected: 54 (II. iii. 253)
self-breath: 52 (II. iii. 184)
sennet: 18 (I. iii. S. d.)
sense (feeling): 33 (II. i. 23)
sense (perception): 73 (III. iii. 106)
sequest'ring: 69 (III. iii. 8)
serpigo: 48 (II. iii. 82)
set: 36 (II. i. 93)
severally: 104 (IV. v. 273)
'sfoot: 46 (II. iii. 6)
sharpens: 113 (V. ii. 72)
she: 18 (I. ii. 312)
shent: 48 (II. iii. 87)
shivers: 34 (II. i. 42)

short-armed: 46 (II. iii. 15)
show (external appearance): 20 (I. iii. 46)
show (reflect): 71 (III. iii. 48)
shrewdly gor'd: 77 (III. iii. 229)
sick: 23 (I. iii. 132)
sieve: 40 (II. ii. 71)
signify: 100 (IV. v. 154)
sinister: 99 (IV. v. 127)
Sir Valour: 25 (I. iii. 176)
sith: 19 (I. iii. 13)
sleave silk: 107 (V. i. 35)
sleeveless: 123 (V. iv. 9)
smart: 89 (IV. iv. 19)
so: 43 (II. ii. 145)
soil: 43 (II. ii. 148)
soilure: 83 (IV. i. 56)
Sol: 22 (I. iii. 89)
sole pure: 27 (I. iii. 244)
sooth: 58 (III. i. 60)
sort (lot): 32 (I. iii. 376)
sort (manner): 82 (IV. i. 23)
sorts: 7 (I. i. 111)
soul of counscl: 66 (III. ii. 141)
specialty of rule: 21 (I. iii. 78)
speculation: 73 (III. iii. 109)
sped: 61 (III. i. 157)
sperr up: 1 (Prol. 19)
spite: 126 (V. v. 41)
spleen (amusement): 25 (I. iii. 178)
spleen, weakest: 42 (II. ii. 128)
spleens, heaving: 45 (II. ii. 196)
sportful: 30 (I. iii. 335)
sprite: 63 (III. ii. 32)
spritely: 44 (II. ii. 190)
square: 115 (V. ii. 129)
stain: 8 (I. ii. 27)
stale: 53 (II. iii. 203)

stand the push: 43 (II. ii. 187)
 starting: 94 (IV. v. 2)
 starts: 114 (V. ii. 98)
 state (council): 55 (II. iii. 274)
 state (statecraft): 76 (III. iii. 203)
 state (government): 104 (IV. v. 263)
 stick: 68 (III. ii. 202)
 still (silent): 25 (I. iii. 200)
 still (ever): 102 (IV. v. 194)
 stirring: 51 (II. iii. 147)
 stithied: 104 (IV. v. 254)
 stomach: 37 (II. i. 137)
 straight: 62 (III. ii. 16)
 strain: 73 (III. iii. 112)
 strain, make no: 30 (I. iii. 326)
 strait: 75 (III. iii. 154)
 strange: 54 (II. iii. 253)
 strangeness, savage: 50 (II. iii. 136)
 stretch'd: 24 (I. iii. 156)
 subscribe: 51 (II. iii. 157)
 substance: 30 (I. iii. 324)
 subtle: 116 (V. ii. 148)
 success: 42 (II. ii. 117)
 suffer: 85 (IV. ii. 30)
 sufferance (endurance): 4 (I. i. 30)
 sufferance (suffering and by permission): 36 (II. i. 104)
 suffocate: 23 (I. iii. 125)
 suited: 1 (Prol. 24)
 sunburnt: 28 (I. iii. 282)
 suppose: 19 (I. iii. 11)
 surety (feeling of security): 38 (II. ii. 14)
 surety (assurance): 112 (V. ii. 58)
 sway: 20 (I. iii. 60)
 swoin: 52 (II. iii. 185)
 tables: 97 (IV. v. 60)

tabourines: 105 (IV. v. 274)
 taint: 32 (I. iii. 374)
 take 't off: 15 (I. ii. 221)
 tame: 70 (III. iii. 10)
 tapster's arithmetic: 11 (I. ii. 121)
 tarre: 32 (I. iii. 391)
 taste (foretaste): 70 (III. iii. 13)
 taste (suggestion): 115 (V. ii. 124)
 tasted: 65 (III. ii. 97)
 tax: 25 (I. iii. 197)
 tell a pin: 111 (V. ii. 21)
 tempers: 20 (I. iii. 57)
 tends: 50 (II. iii. 136)
 testern: ix (Ep. 29)
 tetchy: 6 (I. i. 101)
 tetter: 106 (V. i. 27)
 that (in that): 41 (II. ii. 98)
 that (because): 60 (III. i. 131)
 Thetis: 20 (I. iii. 39)
 thicker: 63 (III. ii. 86)
 thievery: 90 (IV. iv. 43)
 through: 54 (II. iii. 236)
 thwarted: 107 (V. i. 42)
 tickling: 97 (IV. v. 61)
 tide: 109 (V. i. 92)
 tide, rode on his: 50 (II. iii. 142)
 tisick: 122 (V. iii. 101)
 Titan: 132 (V. x. 25)
 tithe: 38 (II. ii. 19)
 to (in addition to): 3 (I. i. 7)
 to (with): 58 (III. i. 64)
 to 't: 104 (IV. v. 261)
 toast: 20 (I. iii. 45)
 took: 70 (III. iii. 19)
 topless deputation: 24 (I. iii. 152)
 tortive: 19 (I. iii. 9)
 touch (trait): 75 (III. iii. 175)
 touch (feeling): 87 (IV. ii. 104)
 touch'd: 40 (II. ii. 76)

traded: 40 (II. ii. 64)
train: 118 (V. iii. 4)
translate: 99 (IV. v. 112)
travail: 5 (I. i. 73)
truant: 28 (I. iii. 270)
trump: 77 (III. iii. 211)
trumpet: 95 (IV. v. 6)
truncheon: 120 (V. iii. 53)
tucket: 26 (I. iii. 212 S. d.)
turtle: 68 (III. ii. 185)
twain: 59 (III. i. 113)

uncomprehensive: 76 (III. iii. 199)
under-honest: 50 (II. iii. 134)
underwrite: 50 (II. iii. 138)
ungracious: 6 (I. i. 94)
unplausible: 71 (III. iii. 43)
unpractis'd: 3 (I. i. 12)
unrespective: 40 (II. ii. 71)
unsquar'd: 24 (I. iii. 159)
untraded: 101 (IV. v. 177)
upon (upon us): 88 (IV. iii. 3)
upon (on): 127 (V. vi. 10)
use (make a practice): 34 (II. i. 52)
use (utility): 74 (III. iii. 128)
use (practice): 127 (V. vi. 16)

vail: 129 (V. viii. 7)
vantbrace: 29 (I. iii. 297)
varlet: 3 (I. i. 1)
vassalage: 63 (III. ii. 88)
vaunt: 2 (Prol. 27)
vein: 53 (II. iii. 212)
venomous: 84 (IV. ii. 12)
very: 74 (III. iii. 126)
view: 105 (IV. v. 281)
vindictive: 99 (IV. v. 107)

vinewed'st: 33 (II. i. 15)
violenteth: 89 (IV. iv. 4)
vizarded: 21 (I. iii. 83)
voice: 121 (V. iii. 74)
voice, in second: 51 (II. iii. 150)
voluntary: 36 (II. i. 103)

waftage: 62 (III. ii. 10)
wallet: 74 (III. iii. 145)
wanting: 70 (III. iii. 25)
watch for telling: 17 (I. ii. 291, 292)
watery: 62 (III. ii. 20)
weakest spleen: 42 (II. ii. 128)
weeds: 78 (III. iii. 240)
were: 16 (I. ii. 254)
were as good: 36 (II. i. 111)
were it: 43 (II. ii. 150)
what (what kind of): 4 (I. i. 29)
what (why): 71 (III. iii. 55)
what (what sort of person): 93 (IV. iv. 112)
where: 74 (III. iii. 120)
who: 74 (III. iii. 120)
whoreson: 34 (II. i. 44)
whose: 45 (II. ii. 201)
wide: 59 (III. i. 99)
will: 92 (IV. iv. 94)
withal: 78 (III. iii. 239)
without: 72 (III. iii. 82)
without book: 33 (II. i. 19, 20)
witty, be: 63 (III. ii. 30)
wooing: 18 (I. ii. 310)
wranglers: 40 (II. ii. 75)
wrest: 70 (III. iii. 23)
wrinkles: 41 (II. ii. 79)

young conception: 29 (I. iii. 312)

125

